

THE GLORY  
OF  
GOING ON

VOLUME XXXVII

PALMER

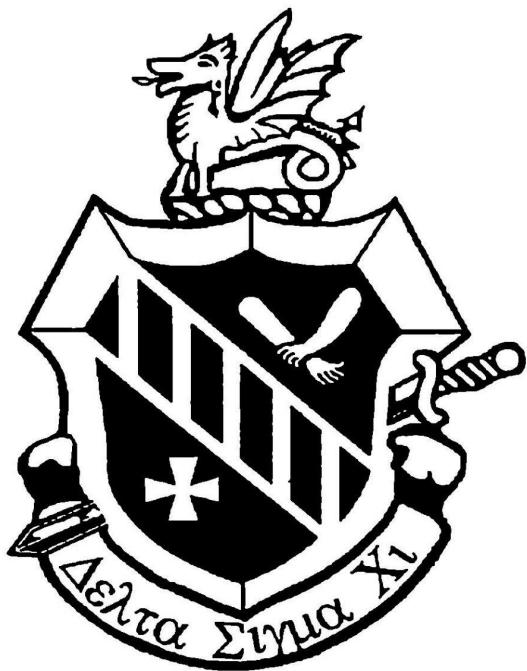
1961

Volume XXXVII

THE GLORY OF GOING ON

Palma - 1961

Archived and Distributed  
By Delta Sigma Chi Fraternity of Chiropractic,  
Continuing the promotion of STRAIGHT Chiropractic



Digitized by Scott Jackson, DC





100  
100  
100  
100





*Photographic copy of original oil portrait painted by Raymond P. R. Tolson, A. Y. City*

**B. J. PALMER, D.C., M.C.**

*Developer of Chiropractic*

**"B. J. OF DAVENPORT"**

—philosopher, scientist, artist, builder, hobbyist, musician, (pipe organ in his home) author, lecturer, publisher, art connoisseur —the bit of a mortal human being whom Innate Intelligence developed.

PALMER, Bartlett Joshua, chiropractor. b. What Cheer, Ia., Sept. 10, 1881; s. Daniel David and Olivia P.; student public schs., Davenport, Ia.; m. Mabel Heath, April 30, 1904 (dec. Mar. 30, 1949); 1 son, Daniel David. Chiropractic practitioner since 1898; acting head Chiropractic Sch., Davenport, since 1903; lectr., instr. chiropractic sci. and philosophy since 1906; pioneer in use x-ray equipment, application x-ray to chiropractic sci.; pres. radio sta. WHO, Des Moines, 1919 —, WOC, Davenport, 1919 —, Stereocolor, Inc., B. J. Palmer Assos., Inc., Palmer Sch. Chiropractic, Inc.; owner Clear View Sanitarium; dir. B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Research Clinic; lectr., instr., radio salesmanship, 1942-48. Member board Circus Hall of Fame, Inc.; dir. Circus Hall of Fame, Sarasota, Florida. Licensed chiropractor, Ia. Mem. Radio Pioneers, Radio and TV Execs. Soc., Showmen's League Am., Greater Tampa Showman's Assn., Circus Hist. Soc., Circus Model Builders Assn., Show Folks Am., Admirals Club; Tri-City Musical Soc. Union, Ia., State Sheriffs Assn., Internat. Chiropractors Assn. (pres. since 1926), Davenport C. of C., Elk, Mason, Royal Order of Jesters, Clubs; Radio Execs. (N.Y.C.); Royal Am. Shrine (Tampa); Kiwanis; Outrigger Canoe (Honolulu); 25-Year, Davenport; Gotham, (Des Moines). Author: Around the World with B. J.; The Greatest Mystery of History; Upside Down and Right Side Up. Home: 800 Brady Street, Davenport, Ia.

From WHO'S WHO in AMERICA, Volume 30, 1958-59.  
Sixtieth Anniversary Edition.

Oil Portrait by Raymond, P. R. Neilson Studios, M. A. '48, 131 East 66th Street  
New York City

B. J. PALMER, D.C., PH.C.  
*Developer of Chiropractic*  
*Philosopher, scientist, artist, builder*

<b>President,</b>	The Palmer School of Chiropractic, Davenport, Iowa
<b>President,</b>	Tri-City Broadcasting Company, Station WOC-AM-FM-TV Davenport, Iowa
<b>President,</b>	Central Broadcasting Company, Station WHO-AM-FM-TV Des Moines, Iowa
<b>President,</b>	International Chiropractors Association Davenport, Iowa
<b>President,</b>	The B. J. Palmer Enterprises Davenport, Iowa
<b>President,</b>	Stereocolor, Inc. Davenport, Iowa
<b>Owner,</b>	Clear View Sanitarium Davenport, Iowa
<b>Director,</b>	The B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Research Clinic Davenport, Iowa
<b>Director,</b>	Circus Hall of Fame, Sarasota, Florida
<b>Member Board,</b>	Circus Hall of Fame, Sarasota, Florida

Author of 37 Volumes (List upon request, The P.S.C. Salesroom).  
Holder of over 400 citations, resolutions, honors, tributes, housed in  
B. J.'s Trophy Room.

**HEALING HANDS**, by Joe Maynard, D.C., a biography of the life  
of B. J. Palmer—the inside story of the man behind the man  
can be secured thru The P.S.C. Salesroom (\$5.50 per copy)

# THE GLORY OF GOING ON

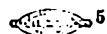
*by*

B. J. PALMER, D.C., Ph.C., LL.D.  
Honorary

THE PALMER SCHOOL OF CHIROPRACTIC  
The Chiropractic Fountain Head  
Davenport, Iowa, U.S.A.

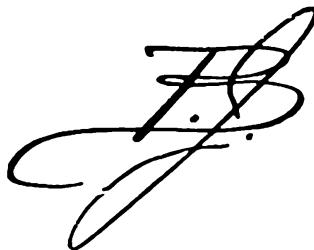
Copyright 1961  
B. J. Palmer  
Printed in The United States of America

THE PALMER SCHOOL PRESS  
DAVENPORT, IOWA

 5

## DEDICATION

To those myriads of pioneers and their successors who ably followed in their footsteps down thru these years, helping to defend, protect, and preserve this philosophy, science, and art of a specific, pure, unadulterated, two-hands Chiropractic; to those loyal undeviating thousands who stood close-by, ardently espousing and generously developing an inner depth of consciousness into the inner Innate, attaining the enlightenment; to every disciple and patient who has stood hard-by during those lean years in the propagation of our helpful service to a sick world, we give our bounteous thanks which they so richly deserve.

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read "J. H. C.", is centered below the dedication text.



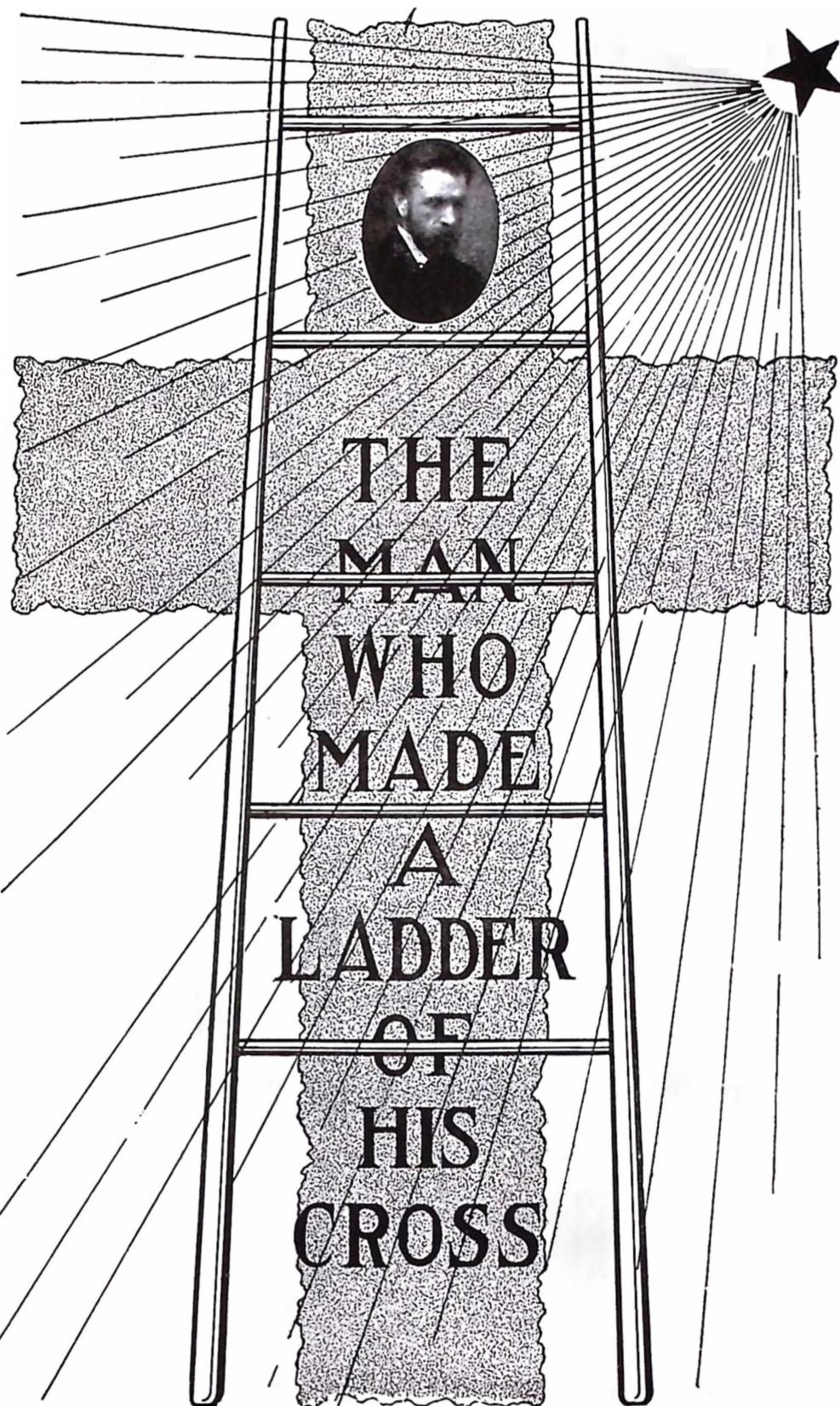
## F O R E W O R D

Your author has a deeply embedded hope that what he is about to reveal will be clearly understood, accepted, and applied so that mankind will grasp the fullest significance of his relationships **WITHIN himself.**

What we shall explain WILL, in years to come, be accepted in toto as a working and workable plan. WE will not live to see that day, but our prophesy is that it WILL COME to pass; perhaps not possessed by OUR people, but by the great mass who will then know what WE NOW vividly and graphically foretell.

Our disclosures are what man seeks today in his closer communion in his companionship with his Creator for the practical and workable betterment of all mankind, that he may take his place in the GREAT scheme of things which his Designer so masterfully and skillfully intended him to be and do.

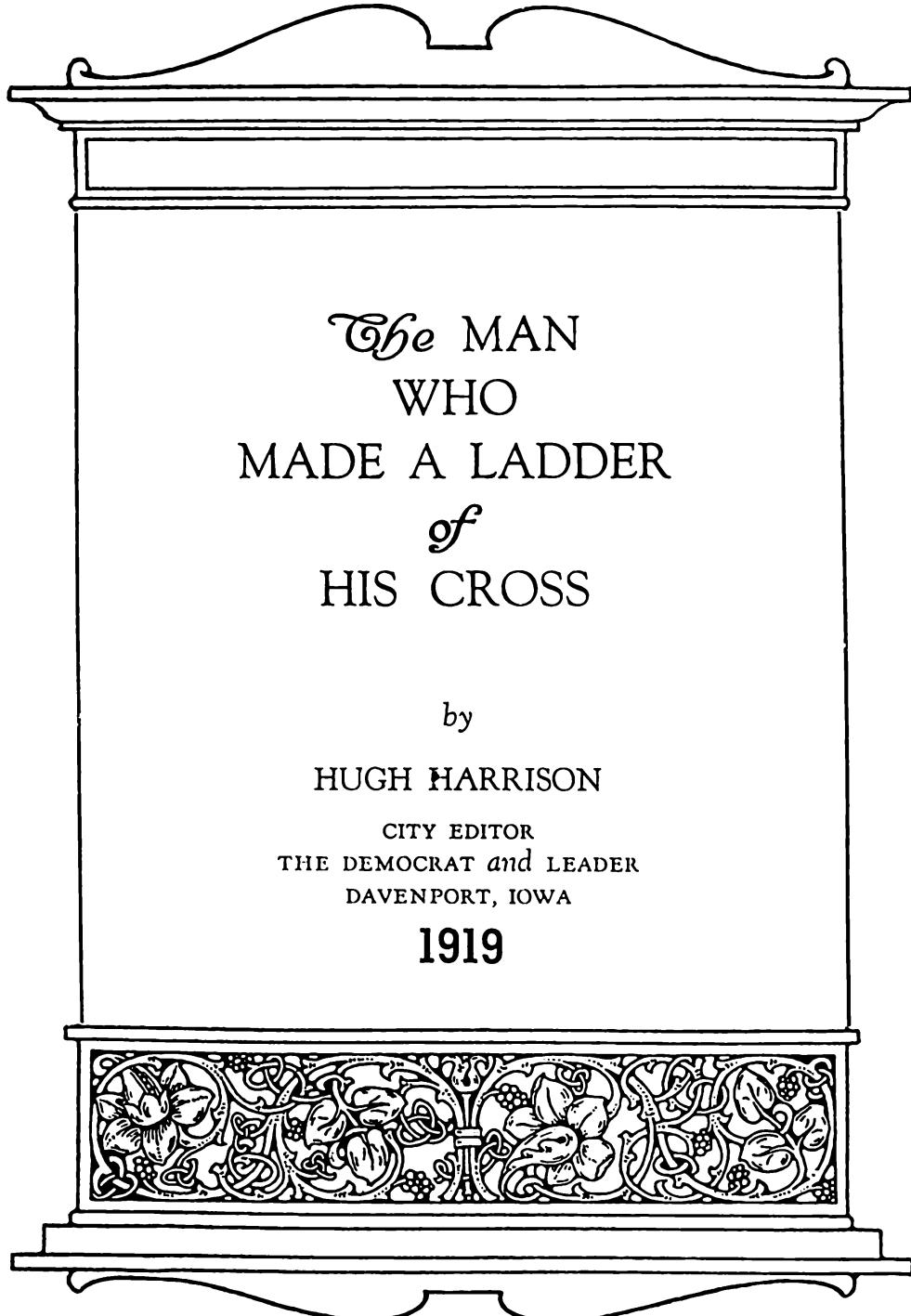




THE  
MAN  
WHO  
MADE  
A  
LADDER  
OF  
HIS  
CROSS



HUGH HARRISON  
City Editor  
The Democrat and Leader, Davenport, 1919.



*The* MAN  
WHO  
MADE A LADDER  
*of*  
HIS CROSS

by

HUGH HARRISON

CITY EDITOR  
THE DEMOCRAT *and* LEADER  
DAVENPORT, IOWA

1919





B. J. PALMER, D.C., Ph.C.

## Chapter One

### THE MAN WHO MADE A LADDER OF HIS CROSS

By Hugh Harrison

A bright star must have been shining in the heavens that night. It must have been such a star which 1,881 years before had shone in the heavens, leading The Three Wise Men to Bethlehem and heralding a new day for the earth-born. But there were no three wise men to see this star thirty-eight years ago. It was fourteen long years before the world caught the radiance of the new light.

The Star of 1881 saw the birth of a new healer of humanity, one who healed by "the laying on of hands," who also trod a path of stones and carried a cross, the cross of bigotry and hatred, for long years before the world accepted him. The world has accepted him now, this greatest healer of the sick since Christ, and it calls him B. J. Palmer. The world learned of him through his message to suffering humanity, a message which millions today spell with the letters "C-H-I-R-O-P-R-A-C-T-I-C."

Let us see what was the fate of this babe born under the Star of 1881. Like the Greater Master he came into the world without a retinue. There were no doctors dancing attendance (they danced years later), no nurses hovering over his tiny crib, no wealth to ease his life's path. He was born in poverty.

He grew up a little barefoot boy, a bright-eyed, mischievous youngster, loving nature and all living things, but so poor that his little friends in What Cheer, Iowa, pointed him out as not one of themselves. He was not. But he differed from them in a way they did not know.

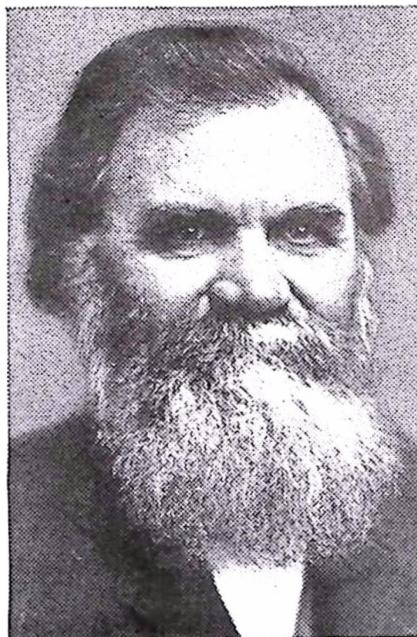
The years rolled by. They brought a message to residents of the little Iowa town. "Little B. J.," as they called this dark-haired, bright-eyed lad, was not an ordinary boy. He did unheard of things. He never needed a suggestion. He supplied his own ideas. In fact, he supplied ideas for the boys of his entire neighborhood. If there was any mischief, he was the leader in it. If there was any organized prank, he was the director. The wise old village folk, as they shook their heads over his pranks,

could not know that this lad was to grow up into an extraordinary man who would do unheard-of things, supply an idea for 20,000 people to earn a livelihood and be a leader of them all in a new science.

When "Little B. J." was still this mischievous, barefoot boy his father moved to Davenport, Iowa. There were no prophets to herald his arrival, no forecasters of human destiny to say, "Some day this boy will be the main pillar of this city. His fame will reach the ends of the earth. He will found a great school and students from thirty-seven countries of the world will come here to listen to his words."

All this has come to pass, but not without a titanic struggle, a struggle that would have engulfed anyone else than this Child of Destiny. This story will tell the tale of that fight, how he bore his cross.

But we left this little barefoot boy staring at the strange sight of a city just swung into his boyish ken. It mystified him, but it beckoned in friendly fashion. So "Little B. J." set out to explore his new world, set out on Youth's voyage of discovery.



D. D. PALMER  
Discoverer of Chiropractic

His father was a healer of the sick, but he had never studied in a college or received a diploma, so the public called him "Quack." He found medicine unable to cure the ills of mankind and had tossed it aside. He called medicine "Quackery."

But he had found the physicians entrenched in the law books, upheld by the Church, slavishly worshiped by the gullible public. He found them all-powerful. Their heavy hand fell on him. He was found "guilty of practicing medicine without a license" and was thrown into jail. He came out determined that the grave alone would end his fight against medicine. He is gone now, but his standard has never gone down in the dust.

As is often the case, the reputation of the father was tacked onto the son. He came to be known while yet but a little lad as "Doc." His father lived downtown and "Doc" grew up on the streets. The alleys were his playgrounds. But even in these narrow byways of the city little "Doc" found something that his playmates, "the wharf rats and the alley cats," did not find.

His aspiring soul was not deadened by the dirt and bad smells. He saw in the things that were bad for a child to see, only their opposites, the better things of life; and with the wagon of his boyish imagination hitched to his bright and lonesome star, he passed quickly over life's milestones.

Today, when bank presidents jump to offer him seats in their private offices, when mayors of cities and governors of states pay him personal visits, when famous people of all divisions call for his professional services, he loves to tell a story which brings vividly to mind the days of his childhood.

"Little Doc" was rummaging in a wastebasket in a downtown alley. He was searching—not for anything to eat—for it was his mind that was hungry. He was hunting for foreign stamps—to add to his big collection. The proprietor of the store, a portly and prosperous groceryman, saw the lad and jumped at the idea that he was stealing. He rushed out and caught the juvenile collector by the collar, intent on beating him.

The owner of a leather shop nearby noticed the act and came to the boy's rescue. "He's just hunting for stamps," said the rescuer. "Let him go." The wealthy merchant reluctantly did so. Today this merchant is dead. The little shop-owner, now one of the city's wealthiest business men, lives, and says he owes his life to the boy. He took sick and was given up for a dying man. The boy, now master of a new science, was sent for. The business man got well.

Our story now comes to the time when this boy was fourteen

years of age. He is at the turning point in life. He can become anything. The world of good and the world of bad, the world of mediocrity and the world of fame, lie before his feet.

It was an accident that led his footsteps on the path to fame. The sages tell us all great events are born of small accidental beginnings. He was one.

There was an old janitor in the building where the father of this Child of Destiny had his office. He had been deaf for eighteen years. Physicians and medicines had failed him. He came to the Palmer office. The magnetic healer ran his finger tips along the patient's backbone. He felt a bump, as if one of the vertebrae had been displaced. He pressed on it. The bump disappeared. Three days later the janitor, Harvey Lillard, could hear as well as anyone.

### CHIROPRACTIC WAS BORN!

Like every other great movement that has startled the world, is was born of accident.

Chiropractic is the simplest science of adjusting the causes of human ills the world has known. The chiropractor says disease results from lack of mental impulse nourishment to some part of the body. Mental impulse energy goes out from the brain to all parts of the body through the spinal column as a distributing station.

The nerves come out of the spinal column at vertebral joints. If a vertebra is out of place it impinges on or pinches this nerve. The normal impulse current cannot flow through the pinched nerve. As a result, the organ or muscle or bone that nerve should vivify does not get its proper current and nourishment.

"THE HOSE HAS BEEN STEPPED ON. GET OFF THE HOSE," the Chiropractor says.

When a part of the body is not sufficiently nourished disease sets in. Drugs or operations are useless. They work on the symptoms, not the cause. Adjust the cause by putting the vertebra in correct alignment and the dis-ease will disappear through the absorption of a healthy constitution.

The process of putting the vertebra back in place is called "adjustment." The Chiropractor feels down the spine, locates the subluxated vertebra and sends it back into place with a quick and firm movement of the hand.

Dr. Palmer now has the largest collection of spines in the world. His museum contains over 10,000 specimens. These specimens show in a subluxated vertebra the dis-ease of which

the patient died. The second largest collection is at Harvard University.

With the birth of Chiropractic the real struggles of "Little Doc" commenced. Before, he had fought the frays of childhood. Now he was suddenly to come into a man's estate and fight a



man's battles, but battles such as only great men have fought and won.

In his teens and he took up cudgels with the world! His only teacher was faith, his only comfort work for this faith, his

only encouragement the growth of his idea. He was struggling to carry his cross!

This was in 1895. Knowing his discovery would startle the scientific world, his father had sought for it an adequate name. Rev. S. H. Weed, of Monmouth, Illinois, who had been restored to health through it, coined the word "Chiropractic" from the Greek words "chiro" and "practos," meaning "done by — the hands."

No sooner had the science been christened by this minister than it came under a baptism of fire from the medical profession. The father was old. He had done his lifework in discovering Chiropractic. A stronger spirit was needed to bear his banner. The stronger spirit was not wanting. It was found in the son. He brought faith, the enthusiasm of youth, boundless energy, the soul of a crusader fighting for his convictions.

The sick were ready for this fiery enthusiast to lead. His enemies were in the field. They were entrenched behind Wealth, Prestige, Popular Opinion, the Laws of the Land.

For the medical profession saw in young B. J. Palmer an antagonist to be feared, and a fight was begun against him which has been waged relentlessly to this day. Huge sums of money were collected and skilled legal talent engaged to put him out of business. The cross was gradually made heavier.

But the persecution did not stop here. Grand juries were invaded and a desperate effort was made to lock the Chiropractor behind prison bars. They failed. They failed because people had been cured of long sickness and testified in B. J. Palmer's behalf. In gratitude they bent their shoulders to his cross. The cross grew, year after year.

But that didn't stop the battle. "B. J." had begun the occupation of teaching this science when but a lad of fourteen years. Every graduate got some of the doctor's business and all this but multiplied the size of his target. As the years went by the arrows of injustice increased so fast that the battle spread all over the United States. It is all over the world today.

Beginning at the bottom of the ladder with three students and a little bedroom for his school, "B. J." had built up an embryo Chiropractic college. A small bedroom twenty-four years ago, and today this wonderful, immense institution covering three city blocks long, pulsating with a beehive of activity, with its thousands of people daily sending its message of health through stricken humanity to the corners of the earth!

He began to teach when a child, as Christ had done when he

revolutionized the world's ideas on the one thing greater than health—immortality.

It scarcely seemed the work of earth or of man!

Who were his students? The men and women Chiropractic had cured. They were the zealots of a new religion, the religion of healing their fellow men. Their faith could not be denied.

They went out into the world to spread the teachings of the Master as the disciples of the Greater Master had gone out centuries before. The College of Chiropractic grew like a spring torrent. It could not be stopped.

"B. J." grew with his students. His only education had been in the School of Experience. He had never finished high school. Three live rats had chewed off the thread of his educational career. He brought the rats to school in a cigar box, one of his typical boyish pranks, and the principal, J. R. Baldwin, expelled him.

This same teacher in later years enrolled in The Palmer School. He studied under B. J. Palmer and became a practicing Chiropractor. The boy he expelled had taught him a science which he valued above all his learning.

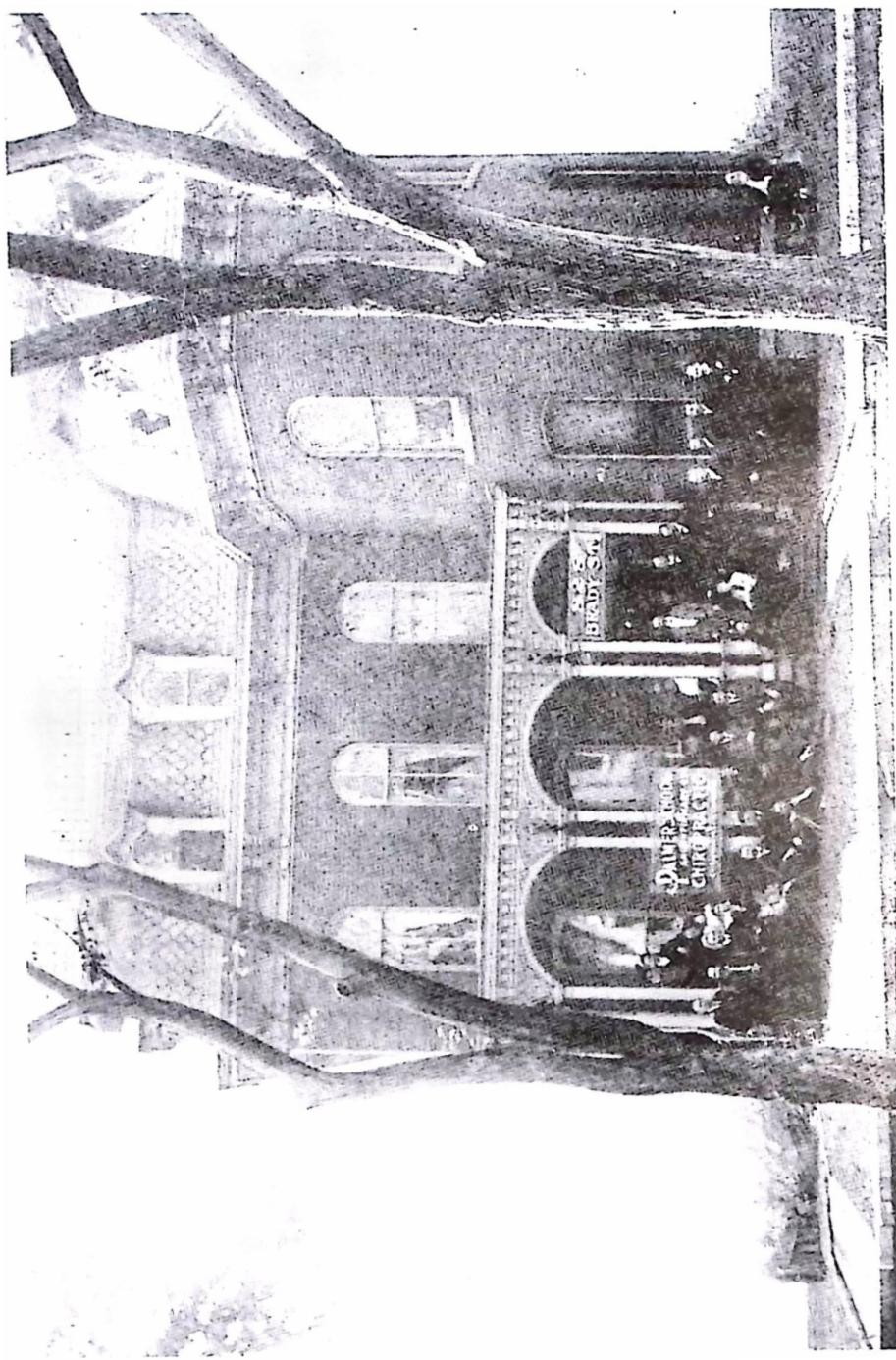
This youthful teacher was now coming into the full flower of manhood. He had outgrown his little school. He had cast his eyes to the top of a hill, a hill covered with churches and fine old mansions, overlooking the busy marts of commerce below.

Did he dream at that time his school was to grow into an institution representing an investment of nearly a million dollars? Who knows? He was a dreamer. He was something more, a dreamer with the rare ability of making his dreams come true.

His new school at the top of the hill grew amazingly. It became known as "The Fountain Head," the source of the pure gospel of true Chiropractic. The gospel took root in many places. Schools sprang up in other cities. But their founders lacked the deep purpose, the rare insight and the unflagging energy of B. J. Palmer. They taught a business, not a principle; they saw dollars, he saw lives. They never usurped the place of "The Fountain Head."

Schools were even built next door, built of revenge, built on a Chiropractic name with antipodal teachings—anything to break him and wreck his school. Today the "school of revenge" is in bankruptcy.

At one time there was a concerted movement from his many foes in Chiropractic — and his fearless fighting for straight



The original Home of The P.S.C. at the top of Brady Hill

Chiropractic makes him many—attempting to charge him with a murder in the first degree. A collection was taken; the United States scoured; evidence gathered; Davenport toothcombed; bitter lawyers engaged.

The issue was three times presented to a Scott County grand jury. Three times it was thrown out. Before the issue was through B. J. had all the original affidavits proven forgeries and the motives of the leaders severely questioned. He turned that portion of his cross into a part of his ladder, using some of his enemies as stepping-stones to climb upon.

Today The Palmer School still remains the mecca of the incurables of all dis-eases, the alma mater of the Science of Chiropractic.

Todday The Palmer School of Chiropractic is known where Yale and Harvard have never been heard of. It is the ranking Chiropractic school of the world. Students throng its halls from all parts of the earth. It covers three city blocks in the heart of Davenport, Iowa, the most beautiful and prosperous city in the Mississippi Valley. Its buildings, laboratories, collections, equipment and other assets could not be bought for several million dollars.

To get an intimate picture of this great institution the writer has frequently visited The P.S.C., the majority of which visits were unknown to the master spirit, "B. J."

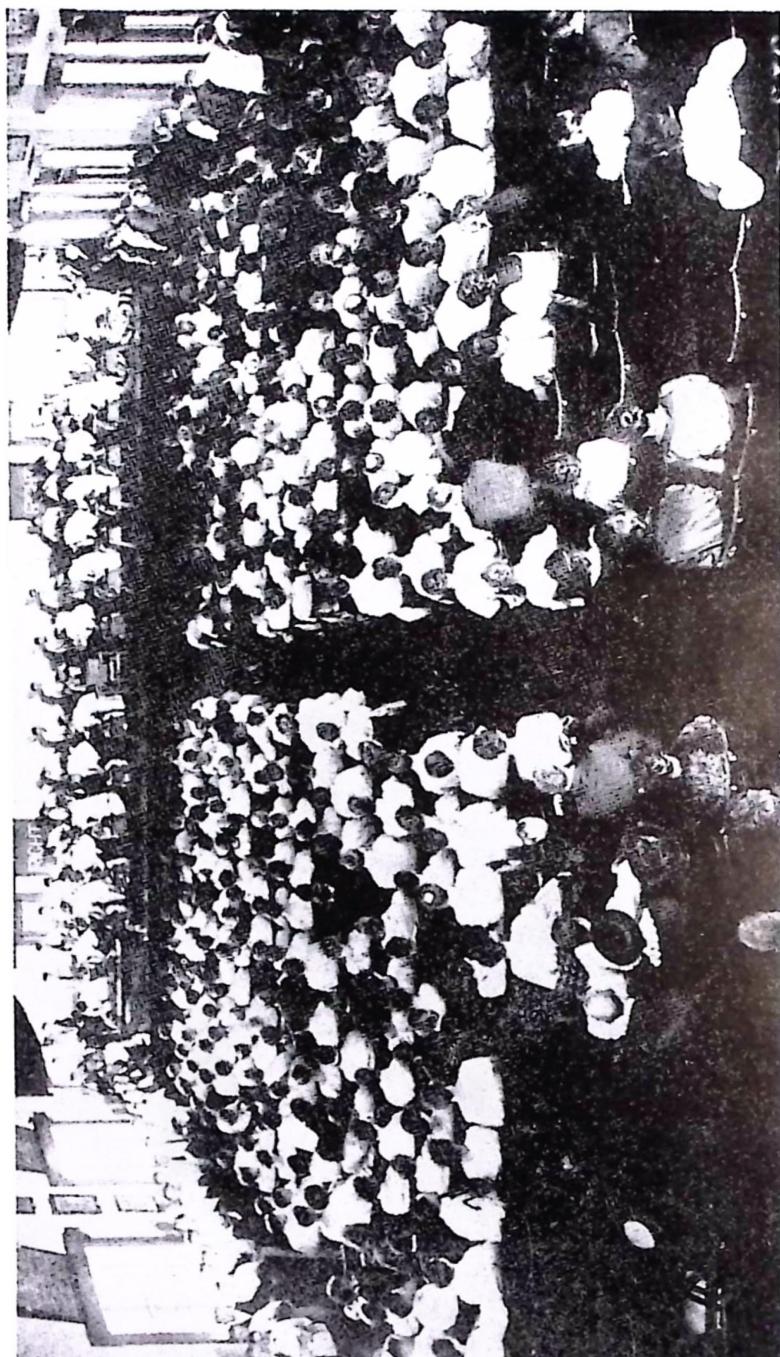
A smile greeted him as he walked into the main entrance. Smiles met him as he entered the great clinic where over 1,500 men, women, children—yes, even babies—come with their sicknesses daily and are given free adjustments—The P.S.C.'s service to sick mankind.

A smiling response came from a member of the faculty when he answered the question as to the number of students with, "Over eighteen hundred." A student beamed joyous acquiescence to a request to see the famous collection of human spines, the largest in the world.

But the broadest smile of all came when the visitor asked:

"Where is B. J.?" That is the eternal question of The P.S.C. "B. J." is everywhere. He is somewhere, anywhere, nowhere. If the master can not easily be found, his spirit can. It is omnipresent. His optimism permeates the school. He put the smile there to stay.

A smile that did one's heart good was on the radiant face of a cripple. He was a boy with twisted limbs, his head askew on



One of The Palmer School Clinics. About 3,000 adjustments are given in our clinics daily, under the direct supervision of technical instructors.

his shoulders, looking at the world with but one eye; such a boy would make a mother's heart weep. Yet he smiled. Why?

He told "why" himself. He had been totally paralyzed, had not walked for years. He was walking now. He had been totally blind. He could see out of one eye now. Physicians had cut out the other. He had been a burden to his family. He was studying now, not only to help himself, but to help others. He was learning the science of Chiropractic.

He had been given up to die by physicians after his father, a wealthy Philadelphia merchant, had spent many thousands of dollars for doctor bills. The lad had been crushed under a wrecked automobile. When all else failed he had taken Chiropractic adjustments. He had then come to The Palmer School to be adjusted by members of the faculty.

His improvement had been so great that he expected to be completely cured by the time his course of study was finished. He is going back to his old home to show what Chiropractic has done for him. He hopes to do as much for others. It was not a strange thing that he smiled.

Nearly every student, the visitor found, had been a patient before he became a student. He had had paralysis and been cured, had been lame and been cured, had been deaf or blind or speechless and had been cured. No wonder they smiled. No wonder there were placards all over the school walls, "Keep Smiling."

The thing that has brought so much cheer into human life has not been recognized by all the law courts, but who doesn't know the courts are years behind public opinion, public thought and public action? It has been recognized by America's greatest and humblest men and women, and that is all the recognition Dr. Palmer cares for.

National presidents have had their Chiropractor just as Oliver Cromwell had his barber. The Rockefeller family take adjustments.

Caruso, the famous tenor, never lost his voice. He took adjustments. Christy Mathewson, the famous Giant twirler, added years to the life of his pitching arm through adjustments.

Charles Schwab, steel magnate, keeps in physical trim by Chiropractic. Hundreds of the world's most famous men and women have thanked Dr. Palmer for the good Chiropractic has done them.

B. J. is a discoverer. He is a teacher. He is an idol. His students worship him. Not on their bended knees. Not much!



One of the Palpation Classes at The P.S.C.

B. J. would not stand for that. But he has to endure hero worship. He is their Master, and he can't keep his students and grateful patients from worshiping him in a thousand different ways.

A new girl's name has even been invented to do him homage. Chiropractors call their boys "Palmer" and their girls "Palmera." When they have mixed twins it fits. When they are both boys one is plain "Palmer" and the other "B. J. Palmer."

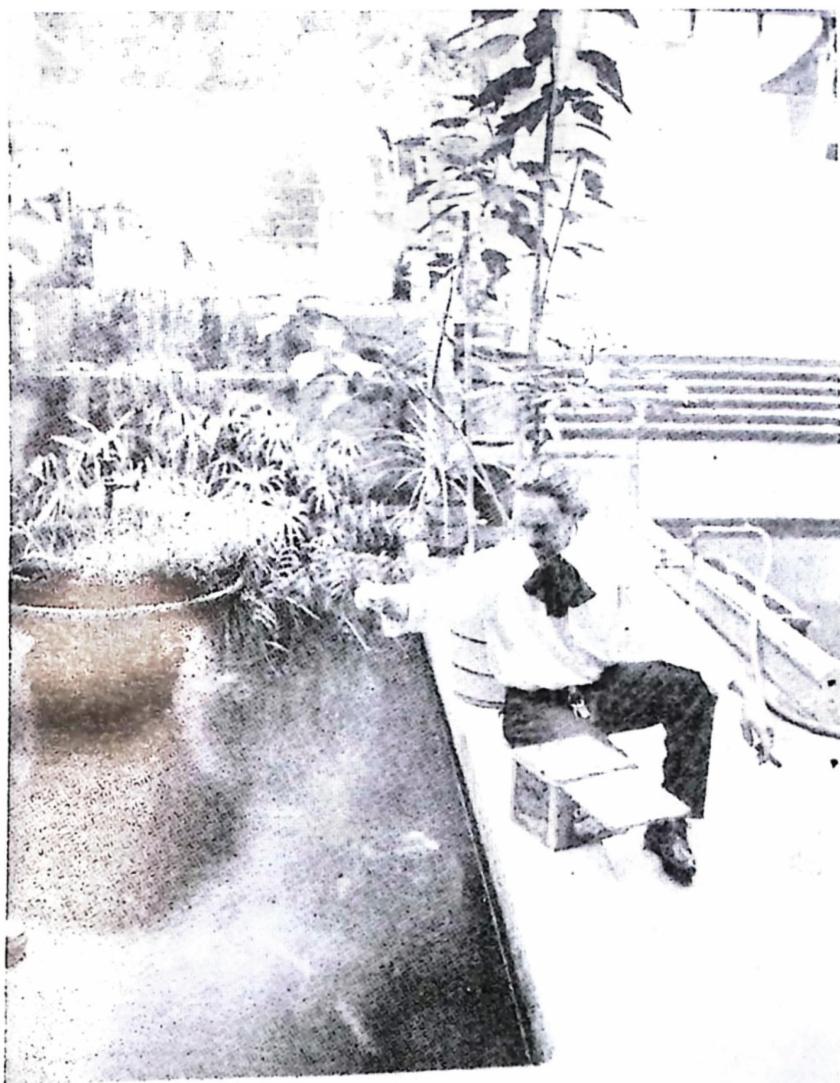
Scores of babies have been named after him.

One factory is busy turning out bronze busts of Dr. Palmer. "For whom?" one may ask.

For the 20,000 Chiropractors in the field and grateful patients in all parts of the world.

His lectures at The P.S.C. are like "recess time" in a football game. The entire student body flocks into the auditorium and listens spellbound. There is nothing else doing. Dr. Palmer is a rare lecturer. He talks in his shirtsleeves. He disdains all sham. He owns a dress suit, but does not like to wear it. And his shirtsleeves are rolled up.

His sleeves are rolled up all day long.



"B. J.," the lover of Nature.

One day when he was directing the demolition of an old building to make room for a new one, a wealthy invalid was driven up to the college. He spied B. J. in his shirtsleeves, covered with sweat and dust.

"Here, buddy, hold my horse while I go inside," he commanded.

B. J. grabbed the reins with one hand and went on pointing out what was to be done.

Inside the building the invalid asked Jerry Green where he could find Dr. Palmer.

Mr. Green, who had been an amused spectator of the incident at the curb, answered, pointing him out:

"There he stands, holding your horse."

"Great heavens!" ejaculated the stranger. "I came 2,000 miles to see Dr. Palmer. I'm afraid I have insulted him. What shall I do?"

"Nothing," replied Mr. Green. "It's a good joke, and no one will appreciate it more than Dr. Palmer himself."

Hypocrisy of any kind Dr. Palmer cannot stand. Lecturing to 1,500 students one day, he said:

"Cut out the oriental rugs, the shaded lights, the wasted effort to impress a patient. You can give him an adjustment in one minute. If you spend half an hour you are wasting twenty-nine minutes. You are also a thief. Don't steal your patient's time. The world has been victimized by medical sham, pretense and hypocrisy too long."

Dr. Palmer turned to the electric light on his speaker's desk.

"The light goes on and off as I pull this cord," he explained. "I pull the cord. I don't have to say magic words, wave my hands over it like an enchanter, to the accompaniment of slow music.

"Cut out the sham!"

B. J. also has his hobbies. What great man hasn't? His hobbies are peculiar.

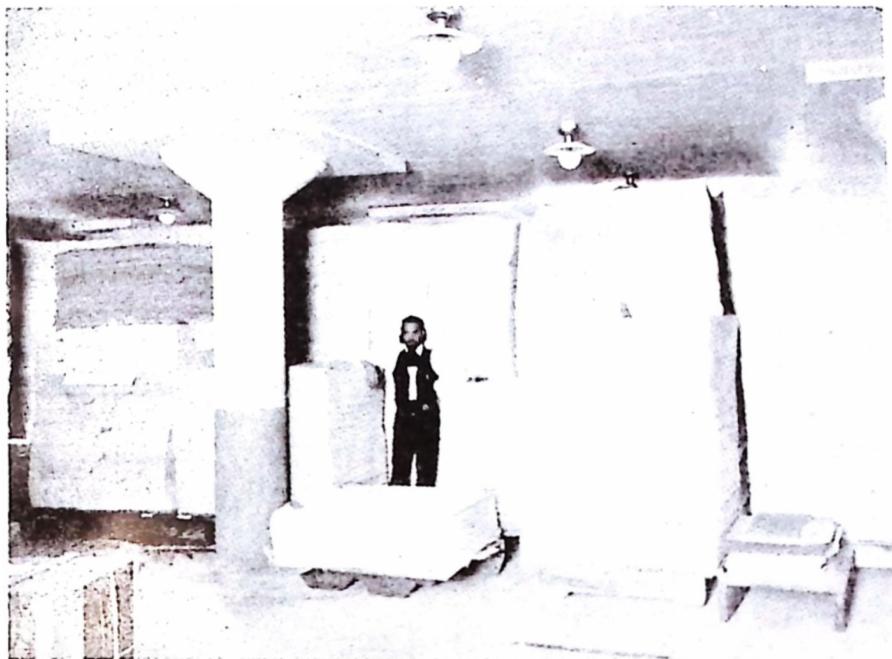
They are birds, plants, a St. Bernard, pony, goldfish and printing plant. He has them all.

But they are more than mere hobbies. They are useful. The birds, plants and goldfish turn the entrance of The Palmer School into a beautiful conservatory.

This conservatory is just a sample. Architects have already drawn plans for one of the most magnificent steel conservatories in the Mississippi Valley.

This is but one of the phases of The Palmer School's great development of today. Its head has planned a trip to California, where he will transplant palm trees for this great conservatory, which will be a wonderful tropical garden auditorium.

The printing plant is a child of B. J.'s brain. He loves it as a mother loves an only son and, "Better look for him in the



Corner of Paper Stock Room at The P.S.C. Printery.

printing plant" is the advice Miss Information gives a hundred times a day.

When Dr. Palmer is not in the classroom or in his study, it's a 10 to 1 shot he is in the Printery. He may be setting type, editing proof, overhauling a linotype or feeding the Kelly press. You can bet on this:

He is doing something!

Dr. Palmer is an American to the core. The Mississippi River gladdens his eyes more than any picture of the castled Rhine or the storied Avon.

Davenport, Iowa, is his workshop. New York, California (East and West), are his playgrounds. He has traveled over 300,000 miles in the past ten years.

Although this wizard of a new science lives in a palatial home surrounded by gardens and fountains, he prefers to drive his own car (he owns four), and his chauffeur is often seen lolling in the cushions alongside while B. J. handles the wheel.

And now we come to an interview with this wonderful man. He was leaning back in an easy chair, taking a moment's relaxation by scanning some "copy" for his Weekly Letter to his

20,000 weekly readers. I rapped on the window as I ran up the steps. He turned around quickly—he does everything quickly—and called, "Come right in."

I turned the handle of the doorknob and set a foot across the threshold of the palatial residence. There is no formality about "B. J." He is the very essence of democracy. There is no liveried servant at his door. To be sure there are maids in the Palmer home, but when "B. J." is in he answers the door himself. A half hour earlier I had seen him lifting thousands of electrotypes out of boxes and tossing them to Bud McGaw, a colored boy employed in the printing department.

He led the way into his office, the parlor of the aristocrat who built it. It was an office filled with desks, with several stenographers and other evidence of the relentless energy of its owner. Yet this was but the private office of this business man of science who had struggled up from the streets of the town to own it.

I say he led the way into his office. But by the time I had got inside the room he had pulled up a chair for me, reached for a box of cigars and an ash tray, given his secretary a phone number to call, disposed of several matters, turned his chair around and sat down. His students had told me that he could do more things at once than any man since Caesar. I agree.

A few puffs at his cigar. Then, "Fire away. Tell me what you want to know!"

I wanted to know more about Dr. B. J. Palmer, this greatest anomaly in the scientific world today, this man who had dreamed the wonderful dream of curing the ills of all humanity, of wiping sickness off the face of the earth, and had then made himself into a philosopher, teacher, writer, printer and business man whose rare executive ability bids fair to make that dream come true.

I had been a newspaper man for many years and I knew big men love above all else the thing that has made them big. They love not to talk of themselves. And so I asked: "Tell me all about how Chiropractic began? How it got its name; all of that?"

"That's a long story," said B. J. He gazed absent-mindedly, as if looking into the past, the hard past of his fighting youth when his cross was heavy on his shoulders, when all the world was against him, when the ladder was yet to be built.

"In brief, Chiropractic was named in 1895. But that wasn't the beginning of it. It's like a baby. It lived before it was born. The science was five years in the making, five years when D. D.

Palmer was groping in the dark. It first saw the light of day when Harvey Lillard was cured. You know of that case."

"In dollars and cents, what is your investment in this school today?" I put the question.

"Several million dollars," he answered, as a matter of fact.

He was the business man, the unbiased appraiser of property, figuring in his total assets and liabilities, probably giving a liberal allowance for the "good-will of a going concern," just as any shrewd banker would have done.

But I knew it wasn't his investment in dollars and cents that had brought this new method of healing to spread over the Americas, Europe, Africa, Asia and the Islands of the Sea. The deep convictions of the founder had done it. And so I groped for a rule to measure the extent of B.J.'s faith in his own work.

"Will Chiropractic ever make dis-ease in this world unknown?" I asked. He answered without the slightest hesitancy, with the same tone of conviction one might use in saying "The night is dark" or "The day is bright."

"If given plenty of time and enough generations, and if it remains in its originally pure state, it will."

From dis-ease I came to the popular conception of the cause of dis-ease, the germ. I have always had the idea that there was a germ in the apple Eve handed Adam, that germs caused everything, including pneumonia, poverty, poor eyes, plutocracy, prisons, prohibition and princes of Prussia.

Here was I to get the idea of a germ from medicine's greatest foe.

"The germ is an established scientific fact. That he is, that he exists, is indisputable. You have rats around garbage barrels too, but they don't put the garbage there. They're scavengers, drawn by the scent of decay. So are germs. There is not a single germ in the world that ever caused dis-ease. Physicians say there is. They try to wag the dog by the tail."

I looked out the window. Big Ben (St. Benedict) lay on the damp stone slab-walk, threshing his magnificent tail. The idea of that tail lying still on the stone and threshing the giant body back and forth across the walk struck me and I laughed.

B. J. smiled indulgently. The idea had struck him twenty-four years ago.

"Well," I reasoned. "If germs do not cause sickness, people ought to live in spite of them, and if Chiropractic believes that, it ought to furnish some logical conception about death." So I queried:

"Will Chiropractic lengthen human life?"

"It will, very materially," Dr. Palmer insisted. "It will increase it from thirty to fifty per cent. The average death rate is below fifty years. It ought to be eventually increased to eighty and one hundred years.

"If Chiropractic can wipe out acute and chronic dis-ease, a human being ought to live until he wears out. He ought to die as the light of a candle goes out, burning with a bright flame to the end of the wick, then a short sputtering dimness, a final sputter and darkness.

"There should be no helpless ancients in the chimney corners. A man ought to possess his full powers to the day he dies, his light as bright as the brightness of the candle before that final sputter."

It was a beautiful idea, the idea of a poet and a dreamer. But it seemed logical! Why should a man be on the shelf for years before he dies? In this day of great civilization and knowledge the human's power ought even to increase until the end.

"The only death ought to be the sudden death of ripe old age," B. J. broke in on my meditations.

To carry such a message as this there must be many disciples. So I asked: "How many Chiropractors should there be in America?"

"Oh golly!" the youth in the man answered. I thought many times that this intensely virile man had more youth in his middle age than any other thinking man I had ever known.

"One for every 5,000 inhabitants. In America, in spite of the war, there was one physician to every 742 persons. If a physician can make a living off the dis-eases of persons, surely a Chiropractor can make a living off the correction of the causes of dis-eases of 5,000 persons. There ought to be 500,000 Chiropractors in the United States, let alone the rest of the world.

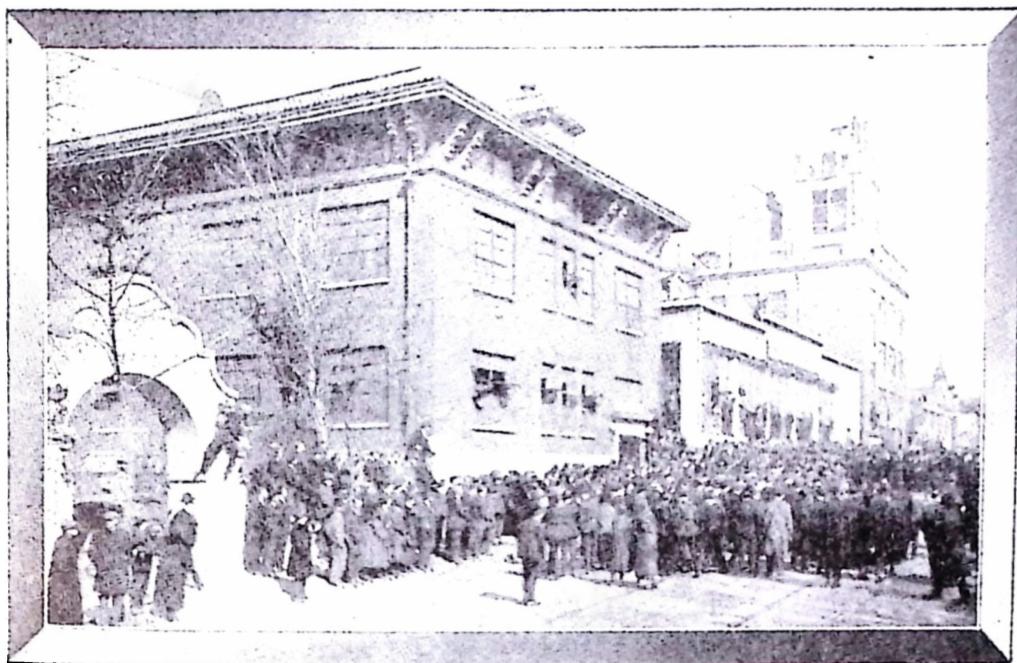
"There are only 5,000 Chiropractors in the United States, only that many who are full of pep and spreading the gospel. But America is only one country. There is no difference between your backbone and that of a Chinese. It will be one hundred years before we begin to scatter over the world.

"I look to see the time when this institution will graduate 25,000 students a year. It is just a question of whether I am big enough to swing it."

I decided he was if anyone was.

I thought he also believed so and so I asked:

"How long will it take you?"



Students having a "pep" meeting during football season.

Almost eagerly he responded, as if his answer were a prayer and as if he were supplicating at the same time that the prayer would be answered.

"Will there be work for these 25,000 Chiropractors?"

"Ninety per cent of the people of the world are sick. It is just a question of us supplying the demand."

Dr. Palmer, in answer to a question, declared that the M.D.'s and the "Chiros" will never mix, any more than whiskey and prohibition, or oil and water.

"The M.D.'s find that fighting us does them no good," he declared almost jubilantly.

While he was talking I had opportunity to look well over this remarkable man. He repeatedly raised his eyes from his papers as he explained various details. His eyes are very bright. They are clear blue, the blue eyes of a visionary. But back of them stands the force to transform these visions into realities. His hair, and he has a great mass of it, is dark, combed back in a long pompadour. A light brown Vandyke adds to the impressiveness of his countenance. The long hair and the beard seem to fit him perfectly, as does the flowing black bow tie he always wears. His vest pockets were full of pencils, fountain pens and

memorandum books, as I have seen the pockets of editors for many years. There are few editors that write more "copy" every day than does Dr. Palmer. How he finds time to do it with his administrative work, class teaching and extensive lecturing tours from coast to coast, not even his students know. But they don't seem surprised. They believe B. J. can do anything and everything. He surely can.

After talking awhile I hazarded the question:

"Dr. Palmer, how do you measure your success?"

"Results," he quickly replied. "Results. Upon results all turns. If you don't put results across, you go down. Results in getting sick people well put us where we are today, not good business brains, not clever advertising, just results."

Members of the faculty declare Dr. Palmer could go into the field and make from \$300,000 to \$500,000 a year as a practicing Chiropractor. But he sticks to his school. His heart, his fondest hope, his life ambition, are all centered here.

"We are fighting superstition with enlightenment. The physician is on one side, the Chiropractor on the other."

As he talked his blue eyes flashed. His left hand clutched one arm of his swivel chair and the other was extended, the hand open and the forefinger pointed directly at me. His manner is compelling. One instinctively listens to him as he talks.

Returning to the personal side, for that is always the most interesting thing about a great man, I asked: "Where did you get that coat-of-arms I noticed on the D. D. Palmer Memorial Building? The shield of blue with the dragon in red perched above with three drab crescents and a mason's square and with the legend, 'Let him who has won it bear the palm?'"

"That was handed down in our family," he answered proudly. "The Palmers were once nobility. Then they went down and became the sons of the earth. Now we are coming back. Perhaps we shall be nobility again, who knows? The King of England presented that coat-of-arms to one of our ancestors."

"You must be making some money in this big institution. How do you invest it?" the scribe inquired of Dr. Palmer.

His answer was typical of the man.

"I don't invest money in anything beside my own work," he replied. "I shy from all other investments. My heart is in no other business. I don't want to put money in anything my heart is not in. I haven't a dollar in anything else. I put all my eggs in one basket and insure them well."

Stroking his hand through his hair, B. J. continued:

"A promoter came to me the other day and attempted to persuade me to take some stock in his enterprise. I said, 'Why do you come to me?'"

"Because you have money," he said.

"Where did I make that money?" I asked.

"Here at your school," he replied.

"Right," I said. "Then I'll just put my money back in this school and make some more money with that money."

Dr. Palmer's favorite author is Elbert Hubbard. He believes him to be the first American to inject a progressive business spirit into American writings. "I don't care much for the average writer, because he is not practical, and his writings do not apply to everyday life," says the wizard of Chiropractic.

He was then asked if the science was known to ancient peoples. His reply was:

"The Siberians, Bohemians, Navajos and Sioux, the Japs, Chinese and fakirs of India, all had a natural method of treating the backbone. The Navajos took a buffalo's scrotum, filled it full of pumpkin seeds, I suppose, soaked it in boiling water so that the seeds swelled up, attached a long thong to it, stood the sick man up against a tree and banged him up and down on the back. Some of them probably got well. But they didn't know what, why or how they were doing it. It was not until Lilliard was adjusted, September 18, 1895, that the Science of Chiropractic was born."

I have talked with many people, those close and distant to, those working with Dr. Palmer for years and those who meet him professionally, commercially, or fraternally, and there is one thing they all realize, that he is a man of positive answers on the things he is posted on and he is doubtful on things he doesn't know.

Strangers get the early opinion that he is a man of snap judgment. They get this from his quick and conclusive decisions of few words.

These people don't know that Dr. Palmer is a man of almost superhuman observation; very keen analytical deduction; that he sees and reads more in people than they tell him.

Those who know him best for years realize that it is his thoroughness of his subject and depth to which he has gone that makes him the master of that subject; that he ruthlessly cuts unnecessary verbiage, strips it to the bone and gets the essential facts quickly.

I am told that he will take sick people and that he can and

has many times passed upon the Majors of their cases as rapidly as twenty to thirty an hour. There is no snap judgment in this man. To know him is to appreciate that he either says what he thinks or says he "Don't know" if he doesn't.

There are people who have the fixed opinion that Dr. Palmer is an egotist. This probably holds more people distantly from him than any other one thing. No man could hate egotism more than B. J. himself. He is the essence of democracy and simplicity and is forinst the highbrow stuff of every class and kind.

I approached him on this subject once and here was his explanation: "I am not an egotist. I am an egoist." When asked for a distinction, without a difference, he said: "You know what everybody means by an egotist. But an 'egoist' is a positive, non-egotistic individual. Being positive, emphatic, pungent, a thorough knowledge of the subject I talk upon gives me a firmness; therefore people misconstrue these things for conceit. When I say I know, they stretch it to think I know everything."

Dr. Palmer has proved false the old scripture: "A prophet is without honor save in his own country."

He is honored now. The hardheaded business men honor him as one of themselves. In the field of business his school was first looked upon as a freak venture, the hobby of an unbalanced dreamer.

One of his city's most conservative merchants fifteen years ago characterized it as "Ten per cent merit and ninety per cent ignorance, meaning by 'ignorance' that they overestimated its worth."

The other day this same man said: "I will reverse my figures. It is ten per cent ignorance and ninety per cent possibilities."

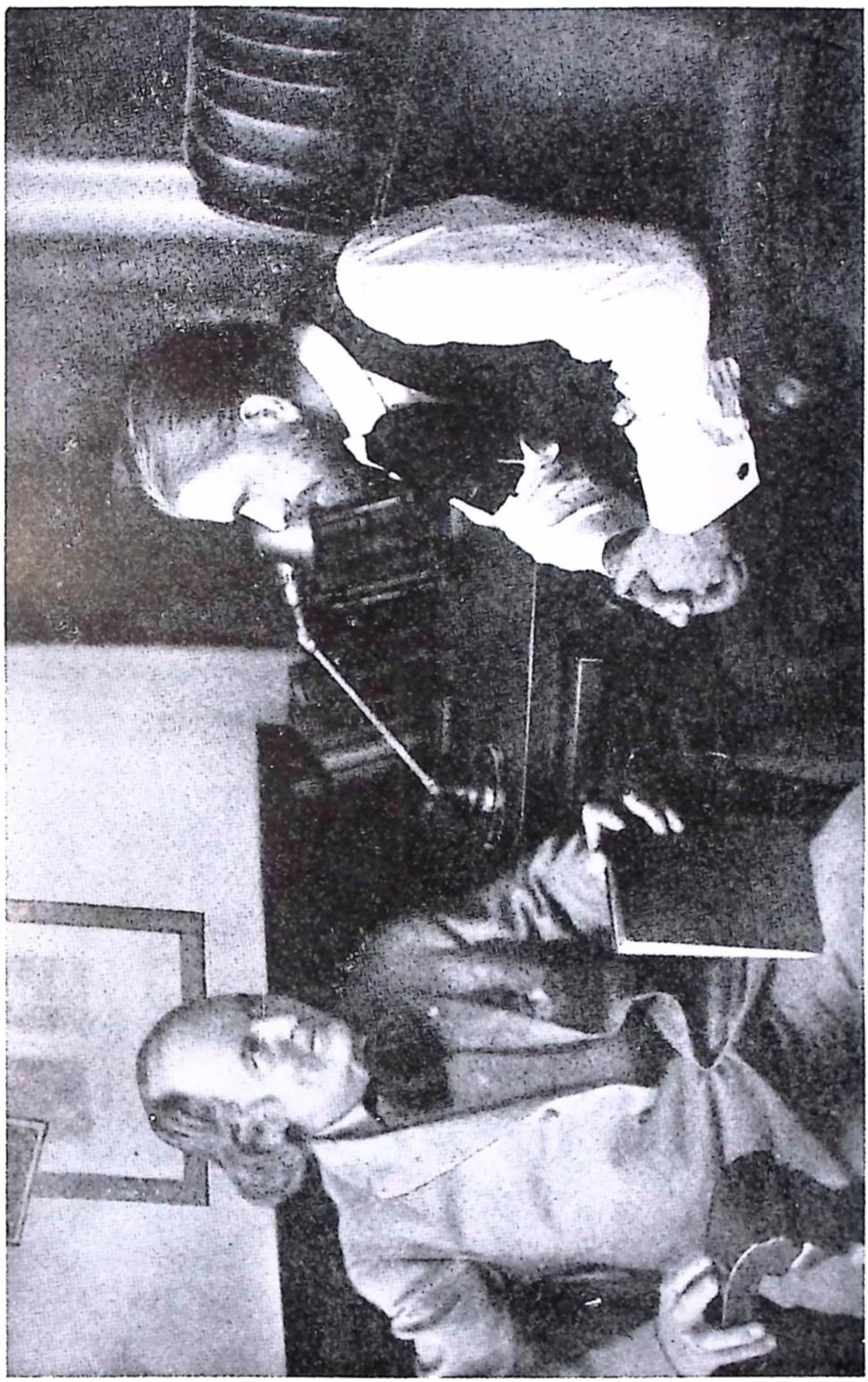
These hardheaded business men now extend him the glad hand of fellowship in their Commercial Club, the rendezvous of the city's commercial interests.

Small wonder it is that they give him this recognition when his school brings eight millions of dollars annually into their city. His Lyceum or Home-coming, as he prefers to term it, brings 5,000 "back Home" every year.

When B. J. was at the bottom of the ladder, struggling for recognition, the influence exerted by the all-powerful medical fraternity kept him outside this organization's exclusive pale.

But no more. He is now one of its leading and most influential members.

You have to look up to a man on top of the ladder.



Elbert Hubbard and B. J. were the best of pals.

But, more: B. J. is honored as a man among men. He is "one of the boys" at the Masonic, Elks, Odd Fellows and other fraternal orders, lodges which in years past through their physician members many times dropped the blasting little black ball in the fatal box. You can't sneer at Palmer in any social club in Davenport now and make a hit. He has climbed too high for the boot toe to reach him.

As the Master, so the disciples. There was a time when it was either "Buy or Bye-Bye" with the Chiropractors. The public discounted their efficiency, their sincerity—discounted them as individuals. Only their money was at par. A sort of class barrier was thrown around them by prejudice. The public "didn't care to associate with the people of The Palmer School." This social cross was heavy.

It's all different now. Hundreds of these students are gladly admitted into homes daily to give adjustments. The proudest aristocratic homes in many cities, states and countries welcome B. J. and his faculty. He has even been called into consultation by Eastern and Western royal families. Being modest, he rarely mentions the occasions. One social leader of a multimillionaire family won't invite a guest to her palatial home unless the guest will agree to take adjustments.

A whole professional army has climbed up on the ladder Gen. B. J. Palmer has built out of his cross. The army is led by 20,000 lieutenants, the Chiropractic graduates. Twenty million privates—their patients—compose this vast army.

To climb to success with the good wishes of hundreds of thousands urging you still higher is inspiring. In the everlasting friendship of the sick, made well because of B. J. Palmer, he finds his greatest earthly reward. He has never unsaid his famous utterance, "Judge me by those who know my work and I will be content."

If future ages value the man who climbs with his eyes turned to the stars, if they value human friendship and service to humanity, then historians will write on bright pages the story of B. J. Palmer.

As Dr. Palmer stands on the top rung of the ladder of success today and looks back through the vista of years, years of struggle, years of relentless persecution and sleepless nights, the cross that burdened his early day is dim and indistinct. It has lost its crushing weight. He had to work to crawl out from under it. It was timber. He could not have built his ladder without it.

But nothing can stop B. J.—he's a climber. Not even the top rung of a ladder can keep him from going up. There's too much dynamite in his system. To the public it may seem he has reached the topmost rung of success. But he knows the truth of the old saying, "You can't stand still; you must either go up or down."

He's going, Up!—Up!!—Up!!!

There isn't any lid on the world.

#### ADDENDA

As a newspaperman in Davenport, I have had the privilege of acquaintanceship with Dr. B. J. Palmer from the time his struggles to secure recognition for the science of Chiropractic began until the present day. I have watched the development of Chiropractic and The Palmer School of Chiropractic from its humble beginnings until its position today as the leading institution of Chiropractic in the world. Feeling that no adequate tribute has ever been paid to the wonderful achievement of B. J. Palmer, in attaining success over the almost insurmountable difficulties which confronted him, I have written the story of "How He Made a Ladder of His Cross." The facts of this story I know from my personal investigation as a newspaperman to be true. I offer this story to Dr. Palmer as a gift of one friend to another and hope that the real story of his life struggles, prepared without his knowledge, may in some way be brought to public attention.

HUGH HARRISON

City Editor, The Davenport (Iowa)  
Democrat and Leader.  
(1919)

(Readers will keep in mind that the figures cited and the photos shown in this chapter are as of 1919—42 years ago—when this story was written. B.J.)

## Chapter Two

### CHIROPRACTIC PANORAMA

"If you never read another story in your life again, if you never take another guided tour through the wonders of progress, if you never again stop to observe nature in all its mystifying glory, do not miss this one. Read, observe, and wonder at the fantastic story of Chiropractic, its discovery, development, and evolution from an unorthodox, unrecognized concept to the leading branch of the healing arts, and then view with us into its future.

"As we throw open the doors to this intriguing venture, we find ourselves amid a multitude of huge paintings and drawings; the ceiling above us is flooded with rainbow-like illuminations that immediately lead us to believe that we are certainly in a heaven on earth.

"Our guide directs our attention to the first picture on the wall. This is of D. D. Palmer, who discovered Chiropractic in that memorable year 1895, in Davenport, Iowa. D. D. was born on March 7, 1845, in Port Perry, a small town in Ontario. His interest in healing the sick began when he was still a very young man practicing various forms of healing, one of which was 'Magnetic Healing.' He was a tremendous success and had a large following in Davenport. D. D. stood out from the common crowd. He was short, heavy set, with straight jet black hair and a heavy black beard that would remind one of a typical Kentucky Colonel.

"The name of Harvey Lillard, negro janitor will always be linked with Chiropractic, for Harvey was the first Chiropractic patient. Harvey was deaf for some seventeen years. D. D. noticed a bump on the back of Harvey's neck and thought perhaps there might be a relationship between it and Harvey's deafness. He laid Harvey down, placed his hands together, and pushed on Harvey's neck to see if he could reduce the bump. Lo and behold, the deaf man was almost instantly able to hear! So, the first adjustment — and a new science, art and philosophy was born.

"D. D. Palmer dated the founding of the Palmer School of Chiropractic at Davenport, 1897. By 1902 he had four pupils. It is very doubtful if Chiropractic would have survived its formative period had not the small nucleus of workers possessed a genuine belief that they had unveiled a scientific truth of far reaching importance. This seems amply corroborated by the quality of perseverance shown not only by these pioneers, but by the thousands of adherents up to the present time. The story of persecution, imprisonment, and poverty has no parallel in the annals of modern scientific pursuit. In 1921 the enrollment of the Palmer School reached a total of 3,200 students and it was becoming the capital garden of education. People from many walks of life, including former school teachers, ministers of the gospel, editors, musicians, pharmacists, chemists, dentists and doctors of medicine, were enrolled. The first state of Chiropractic had come to be.

"It soon became evident that the growth and success of Palmer School could not remain isolated for long. Many of the early graduates of this first school began their own schools. Noteworthy among these early chiropractic teachers were Dr. Langworth who organized the American School of Chiropractic at Cedar Rapids, Iowa, and Dr. Parker of the Parker College of Chiropractic. During his many migrations, D. D. joined with Alvan Greggory, M.D., and the two organized the Palmer-Greggory College of Chiropractic at Oklahoma City. D. D. passed away on October 20, 1913, and left his dreams with his son, B. J., to be perpetuated.

"Our venture through the halls of Chiropractic fame continues to another striking work of art portraying a man with a full-rounded face and straight black hair worn on the long side. Two piercing blue eyes peer at you through a pair of lenses, while the face terminates to a neat pointed beard, Bartlett Joshua Palmer in all his immensity.

"This man's business and educational success originated from the rare faculties of foresight, idealization, and management. He is one of the most talked of men in the twentieth century and rightly so. For a single man to bring to the world a new science, art and philosophy contrary to all accepted theories, to stand alone with his convictions, to eventually revolutionize all other teachings of the healing arts, to be heard not only across the length and breadth of the American continent but around the world, reaching countries far remote, signifies the brilliance of genius. It is but little wonder that this man is both

idolized and criticized, held in esteem by his admirers, held in contempt by his enemies, matched only by Galileo, Edison, Ford, and Einstein. Dr. B. J. Palmer is not only the developer of Chiropractic but the source of inspiration to all who seek his knowledge, perception and teachings.

"B. J. is a many-sided man of many qualifications. The author of thirty-seven volumes, five of which he had completed at the age of twenty-eight, which were all devoted to his beloved Chiropractic. Several global tours gave rise to two books he wrote on his travels. Although easily moved by music, he is not sensitive to criticism. His abilities at the organ could place him on any concert platform, yet on a platform he is a striking and interesting speaker, and can talk on the many subjects found in his private library wherein books on ancient literature and all the healing arts are to be found.

"One outstanding qualification possessed by B. J. is his exceptional ability of observation. It is perhaps to this one quality above all others that B. J. owes most credit for his rise from mediocre circumstances to that of the recognized head of an outstanding branch of the healing arts, to the place of being the principal owner of two radio-TV broadcasting stations known in many distant points of the world, to the position of being the head of the dominant school in Chiropractic instruction today, and to the directing head of numerous other interests. It is by this same power of observation that he owes credit for his ability to conduct the painstaking investigation, experimentation and research he is conducting today to still further evolve the scientific aspects of Chiropractic. He has, through the history of this new science, been the immovable pillar when it appeared that Chiropractic would die from the constant bombardment it has received for so many years; but nay, it continues to survive and proliferate; for it must, it is a truth.

"Galileo's concepts in the field of science were not understood by his contemporaries and remained so for many centuries. Edison was laughed at and scorned when he formulated what is today the nervous system of our civilization. Ford caused a national panic with his horseless carriage. Today it is one of the largest enterprises in the world. Einstein postulated many theories beyond the comprehension of man and it was not until the advent of the electronic brain and the detonation of the atomic bomb that his theories were proven correct. Dr. B. J. Palmer's history follows the identical pattern and it is only today, in the research laboratories, that his theory is in the process of being

realized. As yet, it receives laughs and ridicule, but man is stubborn and reacts in the same manner that he has for twenty centuries to concepts which do not fall in accordance with the popular trend of belief. It is through time and time alone that truth becomes recognized and eventually accepted.

"The guide turns from the portrait of Dr. B. J. Palmer to a show case displaying a variety of instruments, and we listen as he lectures on the tremendous advances experienced by this new science. We see progress from the first type of belly-flat chest posture adjusting tables to the latest side posture tables with torque, drop-head-piece mechanisms, and from the first stationary full-spine tables to the newest hydraulic-electric tables.

"These are tables upon which the sick and infirm have the cause of their ailments corrected, tables through which health is regained and maintained. The neurocalometer neatly perched on a stand catches our attention, and we soon learn how this instrument, no bigger than a man's fist, is used to detect the areas of the spine wherein the bony vertebrae have lost their normal positions, to in turn affect pressure upon nerves emitted from between these segments and so disturb normal body functions. This, the guide explains, is the ultimate and only true cause of all disease. Our guide then points out a large machine which is coupled to a neurocalometer and we can see how the findings are recorded on paper in the form of graphic drawings.

"The simple logic of this new science becomes even more apparent as we wander through a hall containing one of the greatest electronic wonders of our time. There, the old and the new stand together in peaceful harmony depicting a stature of electronic solitude. It is through the means of Roentgenology that Chiropractic is able to extend its means of analysis by isolating the area of causative disease found only in the spinal column. Foreign to all other methods of spinal analysis the Chiropractic spinographs yield positive data on minute anomalies, misalignments, and deformities, apparent only to the trained Chiropractor. So minute are many of these findings, that they are unobserved by other healing professions. Yet, within the minutia of these subluxations the dynamic universal force of life is withheld in its quantum causing drastic manifestations upon every innervated area. It becomes apparent why this science is destined to become the leading science of all time, for in its realm it holds the greatest force there is—the force of life.

"The journey becomes more intriguing and exciting with every step; our guide more enthused, for he sees we are grasping

the fundamentals of this scientific truth. Leaving the hall of electronics we enter the archives containing the records of organizations which were formed by the first men of this profession. 1906 saw the formation of the Universal Chiropractor's Association, which was a protective organization by which legal assistance was afforded Chiropractors, especially in states where laws were inadequate for protection. 1922 gave birth to the American Chiropractic Association which functioned as a competitor to the Universal Chiropractor's Association. Its membership never attained 2,000, considerable sympathy being alienated by its resolution to recognize physio-therapy and the modalities as pertaining to Chiropractic. The members of both these organizations were included in the National Chiropractic Association when it was formed in November, 1930. These associations had been absorbing a membership of Chiropractors and other adverse practitioners and it became evident to Dr. Palmer that the Chiropractic profession in time would become saturated with adversaries. Thus, in September, 1926, the Chiropractic Health Bureau was formed. By 1942, this same organization became known as the International Chiropractors Association with added representation in the Union of South Africa, New Zealand and Australia. It is also in these countries that Chiropractic is establishing a firm foothold, suffering the growing pains it experienced in the United States. But the momentum of its mass and movement cannot be braced. One by one the restraints are being broken as laymen support its practitioners in their campaign for legislation and legal rights. New Zealand expects to receive legislation this year and South Africa has the backing of the Labor Unions and the perseverance of sixty Chiropractic doctors.

"The archives lead to a brightly illuminated hall with mist enshrouded ceilings disappearing in their height, creating an aura of peaceful strength and inspiration. We look at the guide in bewilderment, seeking his eyes for an answer to this strange atmosphere of partial abstraction and partial speculation. Gradually the mist clears, betraying beams of sunlight and we begin to see past the light beams into the future.

"Time moves on and engulfs all in its path, unless man keeps astride or ahead of it. 'Tis here we see the image of B. J. Palmer portrayed in the capacity of president of the Palmer Enterprises. It is in his hands as it was in his father's, that the perpetuation of this science, art and philosophy will lie, for the qualities of a man are regenerated in his children. It is here we take the liberty of spying at the next century where progress still moves ahead

in leaps and bounds with ever-increasing speed. What do we find? An era of interplanetary travel? An age of a highly mechanized existence? These changes will occur, all except one . . . the fundamentals of the human make-up. There will still be man as he has been for twenty centuries; man with his ailments, emotions and confusions, standing tall with the new knowledge that his spinal column is protecting his central nervous system, with the knowledge that his health lies in the alignment of every bone in his back. The cause of disease will be known by many more than know it today.

"What stands today as the Chiropractic Fountain Head will one day stand as a monument to this great science, art, and philosophy. Within its ivy walls the pioneering spirits of D. D., B. J., and all those who fought so gallantly for what they believe in, and for what they knew to be the truth, will live on. Chiropractic will have reached all members of humanity on both this world and on the worlds beyond our galaxy. Its soundness and its mission of mercy will be its passport.

"The day is coming to an end, and so does our tour. The doors close behind us, sealing the multitude of paintings, the rainbow colored ceilings, the aura of intrigue and perseverance. Our guide bids us a farewell and with him we bid you a farewell, for you have toured these halls of Chiropractic with us, seen what we have seen and possibly know what we now know. You will not forget what you have seen and heard for this now lies in your super-conscious mind, and the truth of it will keep knocking at your door to be let in. Open that door and realize what the science, art, and philosophy of Chiropractic is. Realize that there is no evil, only infinite good. Understand the universe and gaze upon those magnetic stars that shine like gems of purest matter. Open your minds as you open the door to a new era, to an era of better and longer-lasting health through the wonder of Chiropractic."

"Matthew A. Sportelli / Leon DeGomes-Coelho"  
(THE WIVERN 1960—Year Book issued by  
P.S.C. Graduating Class of 1960)

## Chapter Three

### CAN YOU BELIEVE THESE FIGURES?

There are 738 employees on the payroll of B. J. Palmer Enterprises.

The annual payroll of these 738 help-mates is \$2,305,659.

It was when a boy of 18, B. J. took on the responsibilities of going forth as a disciple of his father's idea. Shortly after, he was called to nurse that infant in swaddling clothes, and begin the laborious task of developing it into a future fighting giant. Today, he has built that run-down infirmary into the largest non-medical school in the world, expanding this barren theory into a gigantic principle and practice which has jarred and shaken the greatest medical legislative and legal monopolistic octopus as well as the largest numerical but weakest of all medical health professions. Today, he has developed this struggling Chiropractic theory and proved it a workable philosophy, science and art.

During these laborious years, between 1895 and 1960, this ONE MAN kept his faculties glued to the future. Never once did he give a thought to "how many people surround me, helping me carry the load; and what is our annual payroll?" It remained till January 1, 1960, the idea suddenly struck—we wonder what these figures are. We were as astonished as you who read them now.

In those early fearless days, the few struggling chiropractors were being arrested by scores, convicted of "crimes" of getting sick people well, put in jails, none of whom gave thought to self, but always the protection of what they were able to deliver to the sick.

It was this ONE MAN who then banded 13 men together into the Universal Chiropractors Association, protected "these criminals" so they could continue serving the sick. He built it up to 5,000 members. Then along came Jim Greggerson, the Judas who took advantage to spread his seeds of dissension while B. J. was out of the country for six months. It was he who wanted glory and greed of self. During the absence of this ONE

MAN, Jim got The UCA to move to LaCrosse, Wisconsin. He took control away from this ONE MAN—and what happened? It died in one year. (The CHB was then built to replace The UCA; later The CHB became The ICA.)

Where is there ANY OTHER ONE MAN who has done so much, with so little, when time was the essence? Can any other in the chiropractic profession match the figures stated?

Is there any other ONE MAN who has devoted 65 concentrated years, 365 days every year, 18 hours daily, up at 3 or 4 a.m., of that time? To do what? "To RULE OR RUIN" as has been jealously bruited about? Or, to develop, preserve, protect and defend a one-all-exclusive and a one-all-inclusive health service for a sick mankind? Would you who criticize, chastise and condemn this ONE MAN, do what HE HAS DONE, AS he HAS DONE IT, and take the abuse he has, and keep on keeping on in spite of such?

Without this ONE MAN, none of all this would be today. It would have been dead many years ago, because we had many wrecking crews then as we have now. And all this during ONE MAN'S LIFETIME. Seems incredible, doesn't it? Could any 738 chiropractors, combined, have done as much?

WHO has a better right to preserve, protect and defend his life's work than B. J. with his consistent, constant, accumulative constructive survival values of his labors?

Let us break down the B. J. Enterprises he was instrumental in giving birth, developing, maturing to gigantic manhood.

- a. PALMER SCHOOL OF CHIROPRACTIC  
1,000 students in actual attendance; over 15,000 graduates scattered over the world.
- b. PALMER SCHOOL PRINTING PLANT  
Complete from car-load stock room to finished products of thousands of kinds, in millions of copies.
- c. PALMER SCHOOL CAFETERIA  
Serving thousands daily.
- d. Running feet of property on 8th Street, 146 feet; on Brady Street from 8th to 11th Street, 839 feet; on 11th Street from Brady to Main, 370 feet; 181 feet on Main Street from 11th Street to border line South.
- e. 185 running feet on east side of Brady Street for WOC.
- f. 80 acres of WOC transmitter farm.  
7 acres of Clear View Sanitarium.  
21.5 acres of Palmerton Housing.  
80 acres of WHO transmitter site.

300 feet on 32nd and Walnut, D.M., with  
1,272 feet in depth west.

382,569 sq. ft. on top of Brady Hill.

- g. All buildings reinforced, concrete, fireproof, worth millions, fully equipped.
- h. A LITTLE BIT O' HEAVEN, nearly two million visitors.
- i. PALMER SCHOOL CLINICS. (See figures included later.)
- j. CLEAR VIEW SANITARIUM for mental cases.
- k. WOC AM-FM-TV studios on Brady St., opposite PSC.
- l. WHO Studios Bldg., one-quarter block in downtown Des Moines.
- m. A new 989 foot tower with a new transmitter building and complete installation of new broadcasting equipment.

Since publication of "The Little Red and Blue Books" (Dec., 1958), followed by issues of The FHN, up till Jan. 10th, 1960, these publications INCREASED the ICA membership with 739, the most of any year in its history of 33 years.

Since these publications started their RE-VIVE TO SURVIVE CHIROPRACTIC campaign, the Lyceum of 1959 was the second largest in PSC history, 6,763 registrants. 1960 Lyceum, 6,462.

Both of these developments were mostly and largely the results of the sincerity and honesty of publication of truthful items in order to preserve, protect and defend the PRINCIPLE AND PRACTICE of chiropractic.

It will be contended, and justly so, that since this campaign WAS the labor of the ONE MAN, others also were instrumental in helping attain these results. Such is right, but the profession had to be awakened to the alarming dangers confronting them—something nobody else had done, was doing, or intended to do.

- n. International Chiropractic Association, given birth by B. J.
- o. President, ICA for years.
- p. Editor and Publisher, The FOUNTAIN HEAD NEWS.
- q. The B. J. Palmer Private Chiropractic Research Clinic.
- r. The PSC Student Public Clinics.
- s. Three completely equipped X-ray laboratories:
  1. Commercial.
  2. Student.
  3. Private Clinic.
- t. One completely equipped dissection and chemical laboratory building.

- u. One separate Osteological Laboratory Building including class room.
- v. One Auditorium seating 800.
- w. One flame-proof tent for Lyceums held each year. (In 1960, 6,462 of our profession gathered for those meetings).
- x. And many sub-divisions apropos.

Medical men KNOW medicine does NOT get sick people well.

They have sought CAUSE and CURE for centuries. They are still seeking. Year after year, they beg for millions of dollars to research multiple causes and multiple cures for multiple diseases. They still haven't found a simple and single approach to one single dis-ease.

Their failure produces a health vacuum, hiatus between sickness demand and health supply.

It was inevitable that some day, some person, WOULD find a single and simple CAUSE and CURE for DIS-EASE. Chiropractic filled the vacuum and produced a stop-gap in that hiatus.

Were WE, in OUR use of chiropractic, applying this chiropractic TO GETTING SICK PEOPLE WELL? Now follows OUR record of approach and application, with facts and figures, which perhaps has not been duplicated by any other group in any other organization or any other clinics in our profession.

We get a monthly and annual report of the statistical facts and figures of our STUDENT CLINIC, which at all times in all ways is controlled Chiropractic work with NOTHING BUT straight Chiropractic used.

Our Student Chiropractic Clinics are conducted on office arrangement. Each student is charged office rental, office equipment, telephone rental, lights, heat, etc., as he would need if he were conducting his office. He must have an income and expenses to cover same. Our standards are such that he must declare a profit on the number of cases under his care. Efficient records are kept. All this is in "paper money"—not cash. He must declare a profit on a certain number of cases under his direct care, under Faculty supervision, before he can graduate as a P.S.C. Chiropractor.

The gross figures stated show our as well as their donations to the welfare of a sick public. Few clinics in the world could equal this gratuitous service rendered to the number of cases listed.

The figures covering a period of 17 years follow.

If STUDENTS can do this, under competent FACULTY

supervision, then expert, efficient, competent, and experienced ChiropracTORS should show a bigger increase in all these figures. This list includes all types of acute and chronic cases.

### **16 1/4 YEAR REPORT — 1942 THRU MAY, 1959**

	<b>Yearly</b>	<b>Mo. Avg.</b>
Number of student adjusters in clinic .....	60,184	3,632
Number of patients.....	193,706	11,564
Number of new patients.....	26,511	1,582
Total pre-check adjustments		
Number of majors selected from Spinographs .....	129,266	7,717
Number of majors selected from Palpation .....	64,440	3,847
Number of times atlas adjusted as major .....	84,945	5,072
Number of times axis adjusted as major .....	19,218	1,147
Number of times 3rd cervical adjusted as major .....	288	17
Number of times other misalignments were adjusted .....	2,710	161
Total number of visits .....	963,173	51,502
Total number of adjustments given	107,161	6,397
Number of patients reported well.	110,446	6,593
Number of patients reported improved .....	70,644	4,218
Number of patients report no improvement .....	12,616	753
Total financial service rendered free, except for spinographs, for benefit of a sick mankind.....	\$7,285,920	\$434,980
Percentage of Spinograph .....		66.73
Percentage of Palpation .....		33.27
Percentage of atlas as major.....		79.27
Percentage of axis as major.....		17.93

<b>Percentage of third cervical as major .....</b>	<b>00.27</b>	
<b>Percentage of other misalignments adjusted .....</b>	<b>2.53</b>	
<b>Average time between adjustments</b>	<b>36 days</b>	
<b>Percentage reported well .....</b>	<b>57.02</b>	<b>(73</b>
<b>Percentage reported improved ....</b>	<b>36.47</b>	<b>(97</b>
<b>Percentage reported no improvement .....</b>	<b>6.51</b>	<b>(24</b>
<b>Credit per patient .....</b>	<b>\$37.61</b>	

## Chapter Four

### WHICH EXPLANATION IS BETTER?

MARCUS BACH

Memo to: BJ

Iowa City, Iowa

April 12, 1960.

Here's a 12:00 a.m. answer to your welcome 4:30 a.m. note.

I was in New York when your letter reached Iowa City; in fact, I was spending a couple of days with Henry A. Wallace. Remember him? Well, sir, like you, HE IS 40 YEARS—AT LEAST—AHEAD OF HIS TIME. His mind, at 72, has trip-hammer response and razor-edge sharpness. I like him. And I like you.

My summer will again see me up in British Columbia where we (Lorena and I) will be arriving later this year due to June-end talks in New Mexico. But if you want me at Lyceum, I'll be there. You must believe me, B.J., NO MAN THAT I KNOW OF COULD PULL ME AWAY FROM MY B.C. CABIN IN AUGUST —EXCEPTING YOU. Guess it has become sort of traditional that we appear there together; and I'm all for traditionalizing the good, the true, and the beautiful! So, shall we say the evening of August 22nd?

Meantime, to you who understands Easter and its meaning better than do theologians, priests, and ministers, may this season be rich with blessing, health, and hope for you!

Fondly,

Marc

(Marcus Bach)

### OUR ANSWER

Sarasota, Florida, Thursday, April 21  
3:30 a.m.

Dear Marc:

In your last letter you paid our mental understanding the highest compliment—not to the me, or even us—but to OUR combined understanding of the LAW of the universe, of the

LAW of life, as abstract LAW, and as a LAW expressed in and thru every mechanically constructed device, whether it be animate man or an inanimate watch, as product MUST HAVE A PRODUCER greater than itself; and, as a LAW, once that abstract expressed itself IN AND THRU matter, it alone has expressed its organized self into multitudinous forms.

You once told us:

"All roads that are good LEAD To God."

We suggested this statement implied that the "roads" were paths, routes, developed BY man FOR man as MAN thot those "roads" should be with all their cathedrals, Sundays, paraphernalia, trimmings, robes, incense burners; sects, creeds, and denominations; with their contradictory conflicts, strifes, etc.; and who in the world has traveled more, studied more, lived with them more, THAN YOU? You suggested that, so long as MAN HERE BELOW SAID THOSE "ROADS" WERE "GOOD", then they led to "God." You will recall we later suggested reversing the direction of THE SOURCE of what was "good", to say:

"All roads that lead FROM "GOD," from above-down inside-out, TO man, ARE good."

This language implies that LAW comes from above-down, inside-out, in and thru mankind as one sample and one kind of created living objective, therefore suggests that the "roads" BEGIN above and LEAD DOWN and END in matter. Matter thus, in its activities, being A PRODUCT, cannot command or demand instructions TO THE PRODUCER, any more than the material machine can question the immaterial producer that created it; or the globe can question electricity that produces light in and thru it, merely because the globe does not and cannot understand electricity, when the product, globe, can understand the right of the abstract electricity flowing thru it to produce light. Matter, thus, in its activities, being a PRODUCT, cannot spew forth commands and demands or even instructions or suggestions TO THE PRODUCER.

A circular received from the BRONX CHIROPRACTIC NOTE, Nov. 19, 1959, issued by Dr. Garfunkel, says in part:

"EXCERPT FROM ADDRESS BY  
REV. FATHER EDWARD P. HOGAN

"The Chiropractor, when he applies the principles upon which his profession is based, is instrumental in the restoration of the maintenance of health. Health,

you see, IS NOT FROM THE CHIROPRACTOR. Health is a common heritage; it is the NORMAL CONDITION that the body enjoys WHEN COMING FROM THE HAND OF GOD. What the Chiropractor DOES is to help RELEASE the vital energy GIVEN TO THE BODY BY GOD and thus RESTORES and maintains health."

It is because of this keen distinction we contend everything in medicine is wrong, fails to produce health in mankind because they manufacture, create, formulate, compound, and sell the theory by peddling the idea that all "roads" which BEGIN within the scope of their pharmacopeia and END with it, are "good." His "road" is a CONCRETE one; there is nothing abstract BEYOND MAN.

M.D.'s, in and within themselves, each being a product OF a producer, medically lead a dual contradictory life. On SUNDAY, they go to church built of stone, on bended knee listen to preacher of what is called a religion, pray to the omniscient, omni-present, omnipotent "God" which created the earth, all its growing inhabitants, professing to be "God-fearing men"—ON SUNDAYS. Then in the other six days they are the great scientific example of everything material. Disease is matter, cause is matter, cure is matter, all drugs are matter. In an off-hand slip-of-the-tongue, the M.D. refers to "NATURE cures and heals," but HE does not know what THAT is. "Nature" is used to mask and blindfold HIS ignorance as well as to shield HIMSELF against ignorance of his followers. Doctor and patient, both are blind and deaf to everything surrounding and IN HIM AND THEM, but denying that ALL ETERNAL EXTERNAL YET INTIMATELY INTERNAL law which created him in the beginning, which runs him by day and by night; and to sarcastically call such a study a "cult", neither could such successfully deny its existence as a reality.

In our Chiropractic "philosophy", we have not devised, conceived, built, or manufactured ANOTHER "road". We have observed, seen, and studied THE ROAD WHICH HAS ALWAYS BEEN, IS NOW, IN EVERY LIVING CREATURE—BUILT BY THE LAW FOR IT TO TRAVEL OVER AND WITH. We looked at and saw the "road" that was and is. We have merely interpreted THAT law "road." We have UNDERSTOOD THERE WAS SUCH, made it possible to correct interference between the law, per se, and its lack of expression IN the body in which

it lives, making it possible for man TO TRAVEL SAFELY AND HEALTHILY on that "road."

It is for this and these reasons that you, with your vast studies of ALL complex "roads" of an endless conglomeration of "roads" made BY man FOR man, have a much greater understanding of THE ONE ONLY ROAD not made by human heads, hearts, or hands; therefore you ARE THE ONE WE ALWAYS WANT AND NEED TO HELP US SPREAD the understanding; thereby passing on TO THEM WHEN, WHERE, HOW, AND WHY to travel THE road that travels from above-down, inside-out, DESIGNEDLY, INTENTIONALLY, PURPOSELY IN man, and how single and simple THAT "road" is and how valuable such an UNDERSTANDING is for the welfare of mankind.

Thanks for listenin'.

Our Innate blesses your Innate.

B.J.

## Chapter Five

### HOW DOES INNATE CONTACT EDUCATION?

Words are used to explain thots. How put into words the characteristics of a thot, idea, ideals, ideations? We find ourselves word-bound to present OUR thots AS thots, to another. This article is an attempt to use somantics to try to do just that.

It is one thing to suggest the possibility of this subject; another, to present a method of its becoming a reality; and still another, how to use it when it arrives, to overcome handicaps of limitations of education, to act upon the boundless and permanent talents to convert failures to successes. It is more difficult to prove such is factual and realistic in terms and methods of science, commerce, professions, and of personal benefit to individuals.

Humble was the beginning of existence of the author. As a kid, he slept in dry goods boxes, in alleys in Davenport. Jumping the gap of 68 years, we find him surrounded by many huge PSC buildings at the top of Brady Hill; many acres of ground; largest non-medical school in the world; Clear View Sanitarium; 12 different properties in Davenport; 3 in Des Moines; 32 different businesses known as "Palmer Enterprises" on the materialistic side.

On the professional side, we find a practical workable philosophy, science, and art, involving tremendous values to many thousands of disciples who serve our work and works to millions of sick people over the world. All this and more have profited from thots and labors of this self-made boy-man. One man? NO! He was surrounded by several hundred loyal help-mates.

HOW did all of this come about? Was it accident, happenstance, good luck; or was it based on sound rational methods of approach and deliveries?

At the age of 18 (when this author FOUND HIMSELF) he observed that an Innate INTERNAL to LIVING man contacted EVERY tissue cell, EVERY second, with EVERY organ in the living human body, from ABOVE-DOWN, INSIDE OUT. This

Innate sent messages, via nerves, from brain to body; told each cell WHAT to do, and received reply messages in return, whether it was or was not done, all the time from birth to death.

Any internal intellectuality great enuf to build what is estimated to be 400 trillion human tissue cells, formulate specific organs to do specific duties, locate them in respective groups, correlate these systems into specific over-all duties, start ALL working TOGETHER harmoniously, is great enuf for our comparatively insignificant education to listen to, IF WE COULD GET IT to tell US what WE should and should not know; how, when, where to do its bidding. IT has succeeded in doing right things, right ways, for millions of people, for aeons of time; therefore, should be good enuf guide, informant, and teacher for us. It would be wisdom on OUR part TO LISTEN, heed, take advice and suggestions FROM Innate TO education.

If Innate was immaculate enuf to conceive, build, direct, control, regulate, and repair the building of a new complete unit of a child in uterus in 280 days, surely it was immaculate enuf to tell the petty education of a few short years what to do, where, when, and why. After all, the educated BRAIN is one of Innate's organs, builded for one definite purpose, to make it possible for man to think with in his contact with environment, to compare relative values with ideas of surrounding conditions OUTSIDE its completed body. While man lives entirely with THE INTERNAL, he also contacts external worlds as well. To this end, Innate constructed one brain solely to control INTERNAL functions, another to limit contacts with the EXTERNAL world. This knowledge of Innate has been repeating itself, in exactly same forms, same organs, placed same way, functioning same way, in millions of people.

Here are two simple tests YOU can perform to separate one educated performance from the Innate performance.

Spread your hand on your leg, palm down. Separate your fingers, spread, put them together. Repeat this several times.

Spread your hand on your leg, palm down. Raise one finger, separately, then lower your finger, one by one, and repeat this several times.

WHO or WHAT delivered your EDUCATED thot desire TO, into and thru the RIGHT sets of muscles to perform each act? Did YOU educationally sort out which sets of muscles to alternate each separate action? Did YOU, educationally, know HOW much or HOW little mental impulse nerve force to flow down to,

into and thru the right sets of alternate contractions and relaxations of muscles?

If YOU did not, then WHO or WHAT did? Have YOU educationally any way of knowing how many, which sets, when to contract or relax, how much energy to accomplish the right action of muscular activity to perform?

Some OTHER intelligence, WHICH KNOWS EXACTLY, performs the act YOU educationally desired to have done; but YOU, the I, did not do it.

The intelligence that is, which does everything of like kind in a living human body which YOU, the I, have no control of, is THE INNATE INTELLIGENCE that governs, controls, regulates, directs, ALL muscular functions in every cell, organ, viscus or system thereof.

The absence of any or all of this force is a paralysis of function, commonly called dis-ease.

Every living person HAS an Innate, or he wouldn't be alive. EVERY such has organic functions as proof such exists WITHIN him. EVERY person GETS Innate hot-flashes. Vast majorities do not realize this, therefore are not conscious of such. The MORE educationally you DENY, the LESS you will RECEIVE. The MORE you ADMIT such, MORE you CAN receive. Education is considered the ne plus ultra, most essential, it is THAT which he seeks, struggles and strives to get MOST of. Innate is the silent partner, unobserved, unknown. Because education is 99 per cent ambitions of people, they think mostly in terms of cramming more OF IT from OUTSIDE-IN BELOW-UPWARD, getting little of Innate percolating down and thru to education. By reversing that order, all would realize Innate is the wholesome and reliable knowledge of ALL things, while education is artificial, superficial, side-tracked counterfeit of THE REAL YOU WITHIN YOU. Is it sensible and logical to have more faith in a spoonful of medicine from outside than the intellectual power which built your body from inside?

Quantity and quality of Innate are 100 per cent at ALL TIMES, on ALL subjects. As it filters down thru educated brains, with scholastic trainings, its value diminishes rapidly even to zero in many people. This DROP in quantity and quality of reception between the two portrays man's inequalities, preventing peak of perfection of thoughts and actions. If educated man would think LESS of too much scholastic educational training, and DEPEND MORE upon Innate hot-flashes, he could and would take his place amongst the original thinkers of history

who conceive greater understandings of dormant potentials WITHIN HIM, which are usually submerged by contrast.

(In the egotistic exaggeration of his ego, man speaks of "the other fellow," his "conscience," "that something" in behind, as a "SUB-conscious, NON-conscious, UN-conscious" mind; as tho HE, with his "conscious" mind was the greater. Any intellect great enuf to build a completed child-unit in 280 days, when man with his boastful "education" could not make ONE tissue cell and cause it to functionate life, is NOT BENEATH OR INFERIOR to his petty thinking. In reality, IT is a SUPER-conscious intellect.)

It was when he FOUND HIMSELF in his relations with his INNER SUPER-SELF, he decided to LISTEN TO INNATE MORE, and give LESS attention to education, especially in gaining a knowledge of self, within himself, thereby gaining a greater knowledge of what made man tick in relation to his studies of life, health, sickness, and act upon ITS advices when thot-flashes came thru in a split second.

Man seeks to go TO the moon. To attain this goal, education correlates scientific-mechanical brains, plus billions of dollars, to create a rocket, cramping a living body inside to get there.

Paradoxically, the internal-human-natural-normal source of all intelligence comes from ideas stored in that unseen, unknown Innate above. By the time Innate's knowledge reaches education, it becomes perverted, distorted, modified by multitudinous theories coming IN from OUTSIDE-IN BELOW-UP, becoming over-exaggerated, grotesque, drawing less from Innate from its natural and normal, down to educated's monstrous and sensational concepts. Man's great ambition is to conquer outer worlds beyond HIS inner world, then contemptuously keep idle THE SUPERIOR SOURCE from which he interprets negative, contradictory understandings.

This young man found there existed a world-wide breach between Innate people AND educated people. The small group were non-conformists. The large group were conformists. When Innate's thot-flashes came thru to smaller group, from ABOVE-DOWN INSIDE-OUT, larger group of educated people developed OUTSIDE-IN BELOW-UP innumerable complex arguments, debates, compromises, endeavoring to prove smaller group were wrong, and there WAS NO SUCH THING. The larger group worried, stewed, fretted—days, weeks, months, and years—to prove smaller group were wrong. To deny contact between small and large groups was the chore undertaken by larger group.

With all its evaluations of building human bodies, Innate flashes its inspired messages in split flashes of time. Usual education misses all, denies what it does receive, then begins the struggle of perspirations oppcsing them. No wonder education misses much of internal realities. In ONE FLASH visions and wisdoms of the ages can come thru. Education then takes years to bitterly oppose them.

Difference between these two types of people is that the Innate thot-flash person is an originator, comes up with new and startlingly different presentations, something which moves human understandings to new unknown fields. Educated type plods along in old established ruts, takes paths of least resistance, does what grandparents did as they did them, scoffs at something new he cannot understand. The Innate personality makes history. The other, with educated misunderstandings, puts on brakes and ridicules them, because "they can't be done!"

Every impression received by Innate from its material internal body functions, or received thru external environmental abstract senses of seeing, hearing, tasting, feeling, or smelling, is recorded indelibly in Innate memory. Like a taped talk, they are invisible, waiting to be played back when needed. Each is mentally interpreted, stored, card-indexed, catalogued, filed, subject to recall in an emergency, or upon desire, as listener's circumstances warrant. This is not a new theory. It is recognizable and is constantly happening to everybody. It occurs with regularity with the Innates of all people, regardless.

From boyhood to mature manhood, ours has been a full and crowded life. Its trials, troubles, and tribulations; joys and sorrows; handicaps and victories, are endless. Responsibilities and burdens have been light in many ways, and tremendously heavy in others. Our diversifications of interests and mental activities are beyond computation.

We enumerate some:

- we have traveled many times around the world
- mileage (1960) is 1,764,000
- social
- professional
- legislative
- legal
- associations
- secret orders
- public speaker
- writer

- author
- printer
- publisher of 37 volumes
- ten scientific laboratories
- researcher
- mental institution for mental cases
- private clinic for sick
- world's largest, finest only-chiropractic clinic in the world.
- cafeteria
- philosopher
- scientist
- artist
- musician (pipe organ)
- circus fan
- oriental art connoisseur
- caveologist
- volcanologist
- osteologist
- anthropologist
- hobbyist
- B. J.'s trophy room with more than 400 citations, honors, awards, tributes, degrees, resolutions, complimentary memberships, presentations of endless gifts, etc.
- two radio stations, AM-FM-TV
- two farms on which are transmitters
- 23 acres of Palmerton
- deep sea fisherman
- A Little Bit o'Heaven with its almost two million visitors
- institution of Chiropractic with 1,000 students, including 165 from foreign countries
- professional friend of thousands of legitimate, vaudeville, radio, movie, TV, and circus folks
- winter home in Sarasota, Florida

All pile up a prodigious store of data, memories, ad infinitum. Education could not possibly recall all items of information stored away.

Suppose you entered into a conversation. Something somebody said recalls to YOUR mind that cliche, "That reminds ME," where YOU educationally WOULD LIKE TO recall some experience or photo you HAD LONG FORGOTTEN and had not resurrected for years, yet you couldn't dig it up out of the past, at that moment. Millions of incidents forgotten. That one you NEED RIGHT NOW soon comes forth clearly, with its details.

Have you ever talked about friends, long-gone, long-obliterated, and you WANTED to recall a name, town, date, and couldn't? Conversation continued. Suddenly, WITHOUT ADVANCE NOTICE OR WARNING, it thot-flashes back with ALL details surrounding THAT person, name, town, place, and time. WHERE did it come from? Innate storehouse brot it out of the warehouse of memory and thot-flashed it TO education. There is nothing so fickle as a lapsus linguae, non compos mentis, when you need it. Memory OF EDUCATION is as devoid as the memory OF INNATE is exhaustless. Our Innate relationships with many educated people frequently recall many diversified items; yet Innate, knowing we needed them, thot-flashed them direct, pronto. If permitted, this flashing back of ideas into the past becomes a habit we rely upon.

Thruout this explanation of the supreme values of Innate thot-flashes, we have depreciated values of "education" per se. We do NOT under-estimate any and all PRACTICAL applications of any and all USEFUL educations in sciences and arts based on conformity with truth, which work with rigid and dynamic constructions and are DEFINITE realities, present POSITIVE facts, have RELIABLE evidence and proof, such as the sciences and arts of astronomy, chemistry, mathematics, and all kindred forms based thereon.

Peculiarly, this boy began to rely MORE AND MORE upon Innate thot-flashes and less on educated opinions of those who surrounded him. They sincerely and honestly advised him NOT to do this THAT way, but preferably he should do what THEY WANTED him to do some educated way which his executives and advisors thot was better. More and more, he followed advices of Innate. Eventually, he was able to get many helpmates to ALSO see Innate's ways had paid big dividends in HIS success; therefore they began to listen to THEIR Innates and they, too, came thru as followers of Innate's processes.

Realizing an odd and different kind of transformation was taking place in himself, he wondered if other men and women went thru a similar process. How about men who evolutionized and revolutionized old problems into new philosophies, sciences, and arts? Had they also come thru from ABOVE-DOWN INSIDE-OUT, with Innate thot-flashes? Being an avaricious reader of the products of intellects of other people, he found they, too, possessed this same secret method. Occasionally, some writer would endeavor to explain it, trying to aid others to see the light. Time after time, he saw writings of others explaining the

same process in them. It wasn't long until this youngster realized it was not A NEW process but old, and was used knowingly by others. These types were non-conformists. They refused to fit into usual patterns of education, doing same things same ways as multitudes that surrounded him; and IF they wished to develop a NEW philosophy, science, or art, all had to go to a source beyond and deeper than the hordes who squeezed in their outmoded and stagnant products.

When is the best time to get an Innate thot-flash thru to educated brain? Obviously, when there is "nobody home," when the halls are empty, when rooms are vacant. When IS that? When education is asleep, when it is not there to interfere or oppose a clear passage, when channels are open, when there is no interference FROM education TO Innate, between the two brains. For this reason, the clearest and best of Innate's vast wisdom thot-flashes come thru at night. Innate is so often insistent that this youngster many and many a time found his nights consistently awakened with his most brilliant solutions of the most bothersome problems.

What usually happens to the average person WHO WANTS TO KNOW HOW TO RECEIVE INNATE'S THOT-FLASHES? In day-time, you get them and pass them by. At night, you are relaxed, asleep, education is blanked out. Quietly and easily, Innate has a solution for some problem which worried education. Innate flashes thru to your NOW empty educated brain; it awakens education; you begin to get ready to commence to think YOU have a solution.

Silently, Innate sneaks upon your sleepy self. Innate flashes answers so you MAY have them. Instead of getting up, having a pad and pencil handy along-side your bed, writing while the idea is in full clarity, you roll over on the other side, education saying "I'll remember that tomorrow and then I'll think about it and if it is worth while will write it." Right THERE AND THEN you made your BIG mistake! In the morning, education is top man again. Innate is back in its retreat, doing only those things it has to do to keep physical functions in motion. You didn't CAPTURE that idea when Innate WANTED TO and WAS WILLING TO GIVE; so you educationally lost it. The more this indifference occurs this way, the more Innate becomes discouraged and eventually ignores YOU because YOU ignored Innate, until it becomes a fixed habit both ways, each ignoring the other.

The ordinary human being has what are commonly called "hunches, intuitions, instinct, wee sma' voice," and sometimes a

"conscience." There are FIVE accounted for. There are other senses unaccounted for which birds and animals have. When asleep, certain ones are dormant. Others are on the job, such as hearing, smelling, feeling, etc.

Suppose at night, while asleep, the baby cries, telephone rings, a fire occurs, a prowler breaks in, you become too cold or too warm. Innate HEARS the baby, the phone ring, the prowler in the room; your nose smells smoke; if cold or hot, you pull up or throw off blankets. All these can awaken EDUCATION. These are typical thot-flashes FROM Innate TO education.

Describing this process of what to do when an ABOVE-DOWN INSIDE-OUT thot-flash comes thru, or how to KNOW what is or when it is a thot-flash, or how to recognize such, this keen fundamental recognition was difficult for OUR education at first. We had so much education outside-in below-upward, bucking Innate, for a long time outside environmental complexes of education completely overshadowed and blanked Innate out of consideration.

As days, weeks, and even years wore on, this man and Innate became intimately acquainted. Eventually, he looked up to, listened for the wee sma' thot-flashes. Was he imagining ALL that came thru? Were they wild phantasies of his flighty and meager education? He decided to test them. When in trouble with worries, problems of business, profession, or social misunderstandings, he decided to let Innate solve them in ITS own way, in ITS own time. He decided to NOT PRESS for an immediate answer. He soon learned that if HE arbitrarily followed usual educational routes, he lost what he sought. If he turned the problem over to Innate, eventually Innate in ITS own astounding way, at its own discretion, would flash thru a correct and right answer. The more this occurred with beneficial conclusions, the stronger became the tie between Innate and him.

When there are no restrictions between the greater and lesser personalities, all conflicts cease. Instead of bucking failures with regularity, he was succeeding in attaining his objectives with no internal conflict. Eventually, when this comradeship became fixed and firmly established in his life, he realized this was a law and A WAY of life—one which had succeeded WITH HIM, would succeed with others. It became to him a way to live, to convert failures into successes. If this could occur IN HIM, it should be told to all who would listen, that THEY, too, might use the same law and repeat THE SAME route of travel thru life. Innate then impressed upon him that it became HIS DUTY to

explain the process, method, and way HE succeeded, that THEY might duplicate WHAT he did, AS he did it.

Innate, seeing he DID accept its solutions of unsolved problems, became MORE bold, flashed thru MORE frequently, and usually without hesitation. As intimacy grew deeper, Innate became a constant companion, coming best when needed most. Innate soon had no hesitation in flashing its answers thru to him at most unexpected times and places. Inasmuch as ALL thot-flashes were FROM Innate TO education; and knowing how fickle is education and its short memories, this man ALWAYS carries pad and several ink-pens, to then and there, WITHOUT ONE MOMENT'S HESITATION, make notes on issues involved. On trains, cars, planes, no matter where, OUT COME THAT PAD AND PEN.

At first, while he knew there was an Innate personality within him, living in the same home WITH him, it was like a far-distant total stranger. He knew, if he were to become what he wanted to be, he had to get better acquainted. Being humble in the presence of this nether great personality that was all, knew all, and was the great intellect it was, he hesitated receiving its thot-flashes. Were they real? Were they of value? Would he find them so, or would he some day wake up to the realization they were spurious, questionable, not reliable or to be depended upon? One by one he began to get Innate's thot-flashes. At first, he accepted them with fear, trepidation, and hesitation. It seemed Innate was testing him, questioning his ability TO RECEIVE; and, if he received, would he act upon them? Once Innate knew education appreciated their values, then was when Innate became a living pal, always ready, willing, and anxious to serve HIS best educated interests.

Innate cannot and seemingly WILL NOT flash thots thru to a super-educated muddled brain filled with complex misunderstandings, misinterpretations, and misconstructions of itself. It would be like trying to get one clear sane thot into a brain filled with violent insanity.

Innate, knowing RIGHT answers to all living problems, will not take time to unmix, dissolve the millions of errors, provoking, unreliable, irresponsible, capricious, silly theories born of violent emotions, absurd passions, and hysterical prejudices, concocted BY education FOR education, mounting them mountain-high from OUTSIDE-IN BELOW-UPWARD.

As Innate began to realize education of this young man WAS understanding IT more and more, and education was rely-

ing more and more upon Innate for directions, Innate replaced education as the guiding director, and education was more and more submerged to Innate.

To one who is educated, education is ne plus ultra at all times, all ways, all places, for all purposes. He brags about his high school, college, and university degrees; where he went; how many semesters; and for what subjects he received degrees. The demand for "educated scholars" is deviously obvious and they are in demand. They are a dime a dozen on the open market.

History repeats—all people who are and have been deep thinkers, who have promoted evolutionary and revolutionary ideas, have been poor, struggling geniuses. They are Innate types—subtle, concealed, as it were behind a curtain, retiring and modest. These men pull OUT from within. It is difficult for educated groups to see the brilliance of silent personalities of inner fellows who reveal themselves ONLY under most adverse difficult conditions.

In presenting this thot-flash subject, we are asked many questions:

"What is the duration of a thot-flash?"

This depends upon the subject. Some idea which education has been worrying about may come as one simple single flash. When one begins writing the received answer, it may continue during the entire time until that particular subject has been completely finished. It may run for minutes, hours, or days, depending upon how extensive the subject is.

"Is there any language used?"

Words are vehicles of thot. Words in any individualistic language could be translated to fit the problem once each person's language education begins to correlate answers you seek. In OUR writings, it comes in English. Not knowing any other, we have NO idea what form words would take in any other. The thot-flash itself comes as AN IDEA. Later, you fit words to THE IDEA. Innate, being non-linguistic, thinks without words.

"How can THOT take on the characters of language?"

It doesn't.

"How can education break down AN ABSTRACT THOT into words which have no words?"

This is difficult to answer for THOTS or THOT-FLASHES have no alphabet or language.

When this man, who had outgrown the usual pretense of evaluating comparative differences BETWEEN educated thots and Innate thot-flashes, tried to explain to others that they

might profit also by the same method, they usually and incredulously thought HE had gone daft or was turning to the mysteries of so-called spiritualism, communing with lost soul of some departed person now "on the other side," etc. He ran into skepticism from his followers. Here and there, however, were a few who knew he HAD made a success, that he MUST HAVE had a method which brot it about, so they listened AND TRIED to understand what he was endeavoring to tell them.

In later years, this man, desiring to prove that-flashes were an anatomical, physiological and psychological reality, developed the electroencephaloneuromentimpograph. With a set of eight electrode pick-ups and a ninth second time measuring device, all eight of which could be placed at strategic places on or over differing sections of the Innate AND educated brains, they could and did prove definite paths from one to the other; ascertain and prove direct nerve connections between the two brains; could and did measure, evaluate, and calibrate the quantity flow of mental impulse supply between one and the other. By this process, a distinctive pattern was graphed which, for the first time in the history of man, PROVED there WERE that-flashes FROM Innate in Innate brain TO education in educated brain. In this research work no quantity measurement was ever more than five-millionths of one volt. To graph this very minute quantity, it was necessary to amplify same 400 trillion times. The graph recorded nine channels simultaneously giving us a comparative record of what was passing from one place to another, timing same. We have isolated 18 distinctive patterns. For the purpose of this article, when one certain pattern was graphed, we knew then a that-flash was passing between two brains.

In this man, possessing little if any formal education (however, with one brain flashing to the other), Innate directed him thru ALL his years with his world's greatest, finest-equipped, scientific research clinic, based on studies, observations of hundreds of thousands of cases, after which he brot forth a simple, long-buried, now-discovered, exhaustless fountain of logic which solves all man's mysteries as it did in him.

Chiropractic is contrary to everything medical, in PHILOSOPHY, SCIENCE AND ART—a PHILOSOPHY BEGINNING AND ENDING WITH THE superior and internal INNATE INTELLIGENCE from ABOVE-DOWN INSIDE-OUT; a SCIENCE with provable knowledge of ONE CAUSE of ONE dis-ease being an INTERNAL interference to the INTERNAL flow of an abstract mental impulse or nerve force flow supply, from

ABOVE-DOWN INSIDE-OUT; an ART of correcting the vertebral subluxation, by hand only, which is the PHYSICAL interfering media between brain and body; which when pressure is released upon nerves conveying this intelligent abstract flow and NORMAL QUANTITY FLOW is restored thru nerves from epiphery to periphery, CURE coming from ABOVE-DOWN INSIDE-OUT, BETWEEN Innate and function, brain and body, re-establishes health. There is but ONE CAUSE, ONE CURE OF ONLY ONE DIS-EASE—paralysis of motion involving any or all organs, varying IN DEGREE, depending upon the extent of the volume of interference between.

This PHILOSOPHY, SCIENCE AND ART, when exclusively, efficiently, and accurately applied to sick people who have tried all the medical pharmacopoeia and failed to find what they sought and who then came to the Chiropractor who followed the above principle and DID get well, has been proven now on millions of cases of all types.

For purpose of the record, The ICA asked its BOARD OF CONTROL for their definitions of chiropractic. Many submitted such, from which WE chose the essential parts, as follows:

- a. Chiropractic is a philosophy
- b. of the source and development of internal human function
- c. from ABOVE-DOWN, INSIDE-OUT
- d. the science of determining the location of
- e. the interference to the flow of mental impulses between source in brain and function in body
- f. thru the nervous system
- g. and the art of adjusting by hand only, vertebral subluxations
- h. which produce pressures upon spinal cord or spinal nerves
- i. to allow for restoration of a mental impulse flow
- j. so that Innate Intelligence
- k. resident within each living body
- l. has a free full flow
- m. in the re-establishment and restoration of health.

Medical men consider themselves "educationally competent" to compound PHYSICAL chemical ingredients; prescribe and give same to the sick, from OUTSIDE-IN BELOW-UP, to cure abnormal PHYSICAL dis-eases to restore health. They presume to be paragons beyond question of lay people. Religious people consider themselves educationally competent to build edifices in

and thru which they issue certain formal incantations, uttering expressions from one of "higher education" to the masses of "lower educations" from OUTSIDE-IN BELOW-UP, thereby thinking to influence the Eternal Universal Law to become modified according to their particular wishes, hopes, and desires. Such educated men presume to be earthly models beyond question of lay people.

The one established and outstanding "education" which we DO question, seemingly possessing little if any value, is medical with its ENDLESS SHIFTING from one theory to another, from ONE DAY TO ANOTHER, with MULTIPLICITY of causes, of a WIDE DIVERSIFICATION of wrong diagnoses. IMPOSSIBLE prognoses and VARIED treatments of terrifying PHYSICAL dis-eases SHIFT INCONSISTENTLY from one thing and time to another, none ever anchored to any RELIABLE AND TRUST-WORTHY natural and normal simple and single INTERNAL correct law understanding of what dis-ease IS, what TO DO, how TO DO IT, to prolong human life and get sick people well. Any and all branches and all phases of medical "education" based on the OUTSIDE-IN BELOW-UPWARD premise are wrongly approached, brazenly applied, and even tho thousands of years old, are all strictly empiric and arbitrary, no two highly trained "educated" medical men agreeing on ANY permanent fundamental knowledge and ability to eradicate sickness, correct its INTERNAL cause, permit an INTERNAL cure, thus failing to get sick people well. Medical "education" is exclusively based on COMPLEX causes, from OUTSIDE-IN, the cure is OUTSIDE-IN, none of which ever was right, nor is it today. Antiquity does not add to its luster. Any and all medical "education" contradicts any and all natural and normal, living healthy procedures from ABOVE-DOWN INSIDE-OUT.

PALMER'S LAW OF LIFE PHILOSOPHY, as propounded and presented in our Vol. XXXVI, is NOT in any loose or strict sense of a term a religion, per se. There are those who have tried to interpret it as such. This philosophy acknowledges a Superior and Supreme Universal Intellectual Law which many call "God." Religions, including all, in THEIR beliefs, faiths, rituals and ceremonials, plead, beg, ask for, and utter prayers from OUTSIDE-IN BELOW-UP, for same purpose and in same manner as does medicine. In this sense, "educated" religious devotees think they possess some inaccessible rights and privileges, of "educationally" asking for, telling, or advising this "Supreme Being" HOW to instruct IT to regulate and govern all affairs of mere

man on earth, or how to advise IT to govern all things celestial.

DR WERNHER VON BRAUN says:

"Many people seem to feel that science has somehow made 'religious ideas' untimely or old-fashioned. But I think science has a real surprise for the skeptics. Science, for instance, tells us that nothing in nature, not even the tiniest particle, can disappear without a trace. Nature does not know extinction. All it knows is transformation."

"Now, if God applies this fundamental principle to the most minute and insignificant parts of His universe, doesn't it make sense to assume that HE applies it also to the human soul? I think it does. And everything science has taught me—and continues to teach me—strengthens my belief in the continuity of our spiritual existence after death. Nothing disappears without a trace."

(FROM THIS WEEK MAGAZINE—  
REPRINTED IN THE READER'S DIGEST—June, 1960)

The two philosophies—Chiropractic and medicine, Chiropractic and religions—are diametrically opposites. The two approaches to "educations" are antipodal. Medicine HAS failed, IS failing. Chiropractic HAS succeeded and IS succeeding where everything in medicine has not. It is not within OUR province to set ourselves up as any criterion of what is right or wrong, better or worse, in religions, except to cite contrasts as apply to philosophies, sciences, and arts of the three great methods involving welfare of mankind—spiritually, mentally, and/or physically.

Nothing, no thing, no matter how done, can educated man change, modify, abridge, sense, talk UP TO the natural source of his life from which he derives his living functions. He cannot talk UP TO Innate, but Innate CAN and does TALK DOWN to all his living cells including his educated brain IF he IS RECEP-TIVE.

In this same respect, nothing, no thing, no matter how done or what language used, based on his varied beliefs and faiths of his lofty and noble religions, can educated man modify, abridge, sense, talk UP TO the natural SOURCE from which man is but one of the species and families TO his "GOD"; but "GOD" CAN and does communicate DOWN to every living creature, in His own way at His own time.

Educated man long has presumed to think that "God" should be more MAN-LIKE. In reality, man should be more

"God"-LIKE. This can come about ONLY from ABOVE-DOWN INSIDE-OUT. No plea or prayer can reverse the natural law of direction.

(We need not be told that comparisons of principles between Chiropractic AND medicine will meet the approbation of Chiropractors. Neither do we need to emphasize that any comparisons of the same PRINCIPLES between our Chiropractic philosophy of ABOVE-DOWN INSIDE-OUT and religions is unpopular. We know that! We, as a non-conformist, must speak truth as we see it. We have no desire to influence or change any person's belief or faith. All we ask is that all weigh the evidence and accept or reject as Innate's best judgment dictates.)

This Chiropractic PRINCIPLE, by contrast, is either right or wrong. If right, it is 100 per cent right. If wrong, it is 100 per cent wrong. If right, it will work. If wrong, it can't work. This discussion between Chiropractic AND medicine rises or falls, lives or dies, based on THE difference between the ABOVE-DOWN INSIDE-OUT or the OUTSIDE-IN BELOW-UP principles.

EVolution is the unfolding of Innate from ABOVE-DOWN INSIDE-OUT. REVolutionary ideas deflate education's ideas producing REVolutions. History proves that!

That, plus the development this boy-man made in Innate's natural and normal CHIROPRACTIC, under the guidance of Innate thot-flashes, made HIM realize HE must dedicate and consecrate HIS life to teaching the Chiropractic profession to succeed in like manner, by explaining as best he could that WHAT had occurred in him could occur in others, because they contained same Innate as he, and they could also climb out of mediocrity same as he had. When that state of his understanding had been reached and he had FOUND HIMSELF, he began to teach others how they, too, COULD find themselves. Until he passed on to others this transition beyond himself, and they caught his understanding of the process, life became a boundless field of human service. He was as one inspired, as tho he had discovered a wonderful exhaustless fount of wisdom which anybody else could tap as he tapped it.

Let us make one point VERY clear, because the question is so often asked: "What CAN I DO to contact Innate?" YOU can no more "contact Innate" than you can contact God with your babel of voices in pleas or prayers. If YOU are willing and receptive, and this factor IS PROVEN TO INNATE, INNATE WILL CONTACT YOU, if, as, and when Innate is ready. YOU

cannot force an issue. It must come freely, willingly, and without pressure.

There will be those who will think I (the educated person) have turned mystic, whatever that is. There is nothing supernatural about this process of letting Innate contact YOU, except that it is quite unusual for Innate to contact Education. It is rare, therefore a much misunderstood process. There is nothing "mystical" about Innate being in close and constant contact with tissue cell functions. Why, then, should it be considered "mystical" when Innate contacts educated brain delivering Innate thoughts TO educated brain, any more than it might be considered "mystical" when Innate contacts liver and produces bile, or contacts heart and pumps blood to and sucks it back from the body? One difference is that WE can't stop material functions in matter, but we do refuse to accept immaterial functions OF THOT as they come from Innate brain to educated brain.

The "secret" of this kid's success was that he had the courage to be himself, dared to constantly listen to Innate by preference, and act upon its flashes. He reached this conclusion at 18, and has been so directed ever since.

The transitions from kid, to young man, to man, and now in the ripe age of maturity; and the more this man egotistically sublimated himself to the greater Innate, the more humble he became. He realized HIS education was like one drop of water to an Innate ocean. What he egoistically THOT he knew was like one grain of sand to the sea-shore. Innate proved there was a great unexplored world within him which needed understanding.

## Chapter Six

### Q U A C K S

By MRS. ELIZABETH TERRY

In 1865, the following article appeared in an Eastern paper. It was reprinted in the Los Angeles Herald-Express, December 4, 1936:

"A man about 46 years of age, giving the name of Joshua extort funds from ignorant and superstitious people by exhibiting Coppersmith, has been arrested in New York for attempting to ing a device which he says will convey the human voice any distance over metallic wires so that it will be heard by the listener at the other end.

"He calls the instrument a 'telephone' which is obviously intended to imitate the word 'telegraph,' and win the confidence of those who know of the success of the latter instrument, without understanding the principles on which it is based.

"Well-informed people know that it is impossible to transmit the human voice over wires as may be done with dots and dashes and signals of the Morse Code, and that, were it possible to do so, the thing would be of no practical value.

"The authorities who apprehended the criminal are to be congratulated, and it is to be hoped that his punishment will be prompt and fitting, that it may serve as an example to other conscienceless schemers who enrich themselves at the expense of their fellow creatures."

A few years earlier, Samuel F. B. Morse, inventor of the electric telegraph, was also accused of being a "quack." His first appeal to Congress for aid in developing the telegraph was flatly refused. He spent his fortune and four heart-breaking years before his invention was approved.

Another "quack" was Thomas A. Edison. It took him fifteen years, from 1870 to 1885, to overcome the prejudice of his country-men and get them to install electric lights.

William Roentgen, German scientist, discoverer of X-rays, was another "quack," much criticized in the papers because it

was said he would invade the privacy of the boudoir with invisible rays.

Galileo, Italian astronomer, now called the "father of modern science," was called a "quack" by his people. He was thrown in prison for "heresy" and tortured until he renounced his scientific beliefs. His story is well known.

Charles Goodyear, who gave the world vulcanized rubber, is another famous "quack." He was called a fool and an imbecile by an unsympathetic public. Without funds he almost starved rather than give up his search for better rubber and at last was successful.

Many of his experiments were made in prison.

Another "quack" said tomatoes could be eaten as food.

The baby buggy was invented by a "quack" named Charles Burton. His invention was outlawed as a "traffic menace."

American newspapers refused to publish the fact that on December 17, 1903, the Wright brothers, Wilbur and Orville, had flown a heavier-than-air machine. The brothers offered the United States War Department control of all rights to the invention. Uncle Sam's boys were too shrewd to be taken in. Leading scientists had explained that flying machines were impossible and the Wright brothers' letters went in the "crank file."

In 1908, the Cleveland, Ohio, Leader, wired a reporter to "cut out the wildcat stuff," when he sent in a story about the Wrights' flying machine.

The owner of the New York Herald, James Gordon Bennett, a flying enthusiast, sent Byron R. Newton, their star reporter, to see what was going on at Kitty Hawk. William Hostler, of the New York American, Arthur Ruhl of Collier's Weekly, news photographer James H. Hare, and a few others hid in the pine woods and looked through field glasses. On May 14, 1908, they saw with their own eyes as two men got into the strange contraption and it rose from the ground by its own power.

The next day front page headlines in New York newspapers announced that men could make themselves wings and fly. Reporter Newton also sent a story to a magazine. The rejection slip said his story did not seem to qualify either as fact or fiction. They simply could not believe it.

In September, 1908, after a public demonstration of flying, the waiting crowd gasped with astonishment when the plane actually rose from the ground. When Orville Wright landed his plane, hardened newspaper men wept as they grasped his hands in congratulation. They had seen the "impossible."

If people fifty years ago could not believe that man could make a plane that would fly, need we be surprised when people still cheat themselves by their unbelief and prejudices?

Winston Churchill truly said, "Men occasionally stumble over the Truth, but most of them pick themselves up and hurry off as if nothing had happened."

Only those whose minds are prepared can recognize TRUTH.

Robert Quillan said, "Man has always fought fiercely to preserve his ignorance."

## Chapter Seven

### WHERE "IGNORANCE" IS BLISS 'TIS FOLLY TO BE WISE!

A short time ago a short motion X-ray picture of a cervical area was sent us for observation. It was shown. Reactions were obvious. It was the first time we innocents abroad had seen such.

To see what occurs INSIDE when head bends forward on chest, backward between shoulders, side-ways over left and right shoulders, rotating of head upon atlas, changes occurring when in motion of cervical area in flexion and counter-flexion, extension and counter-extension, etc.; all this would develop A FEAR COMPLEX as to THE DANGERS OF WHAT COULD OCCUR WHEN WE DO WHAT WE DO WHEN WE GIVE ADJUSTMENTS TO CORRECT SUCH DISTORTIONS AS ARE POSSIBLE.

This recalls vividly the first thots which coagulated in our father's mind when he felt and saw that "bump" in Harvey Lillard's neck, which caused his deafness. Being "ignorant" of what went on under the skin of that neck, our father was "ignorantly" conscious of only that "if a bump CAUSED deafness, reducing it should RESTORE hearing." On this simple theory he proceeded to do "what came naturally." He corrected the bump and hearing WAS restored.

Today, we wonder what would happen IF time could be reversed, then would be now, Harvey and D.D. were meeting once again, with THIS difference—supposing my father could have seen X-ray motion pictures of Harvey's neck BEFORE he did anything to that neck—would HE have had THE courage to overcome his fears engendered by those motion pictures? Would he have refused to attempt to move anything FOR FEAR he might reproduce the fears he saw in those pictures?

Being "ignorant" of any fears developed from seeing X-ray motion pictures, he proceeded to discover one of the great and most important principles and practices in history for the benefit

of a sick mankind. Veritably, it was a case of "Where 'IGNORANCE' was bliss."

Later, when father wrote his compilations of articles into his book, he mentioned it was "the fourth dorsal" he adjusted which restored Harvey's hearing. WHY did he misrepresent his truth? The answer again is equally as simple. He began to collect MEDICAL BOOKS ON ORTHOPEDY. The more he read about what THEY had to say about "DISLOCATION" in cervical area producing pressures upon spinal cord, producing paralysis of all bodily functions below THE DISLOCATION, the more SCARED HE became, the more fear he developed, and the less he discussed what he had done up in that cervical area. To his first students he admonished any and all to beware of "doing anything in the neck for fear OF PRODUCING A DISLOCATION, which would injure patients, forcing him to bury his newly discovered principle and practice.

Gradually, as truths developed in that, he outgrew HIS FEARS to realize how "folly it was to be wise" about what MIGHT occur if he were to adjust SUBLUXATIONS in the cervical area.

We have gone a long ways between the DISLOCATION and SUBLUXATION ideas; from ADJUSTMENTS OF SUBLUXATIONS from then to now. TODAY it has become THE SPECIFIC AREA of MOST importance in THE CAUSE of dis-ease in all bodies below.

Today, we realize MEDICAL orthopedic books and all MEDICAL orthopedists knew so much about MEDICAL ORTHOPEDY that they became SO WISE about so much which WASN'T so that they forced their wisdom to fight shy of doing anything in that cervical area.

While father did not coin the word "SUBluxation," a minute search of our library on orthopedics found THIS word used only ONCE in ONE book. It was he who brot it into prominence and made it popular as a substitute for DISlocation.

For 5,000 years medical "scientists" have developed "sciences" into a fear complex, as concerned PHYSICAL materialities to dis-ease, their multiple causes and cures based on PHYSICAL concepts. Such scientific educations have grown into such a grand scale that no idea has ANY value unless based entirely around the all-exclusive and all-inclusive PHYSICAL "scientific" aspects. So grandiose have they become that they have developed a fear complex. The walls erected are so high, so long, buried so deep, anchored so firmly, that a fear complex has been especially

manufactured to appeal to the masses. What fears develop when CANCER and POLIO are presented? Abstracts are unknown quantities, buried so far beyond the reach of man that failure is the essence of all aids mentioned.

Today, medicine has become an endless and continuous chain of sciences developed thru test-tubes, chemistry, compounds, microscopes, experiments galore, tried and failing to benefit mankind.

The obvious simple abstract which inhabits our bodies has been lost in ALL THE medical shuffles. Even our profession has become infected with this "educated, science infiltration" and has absorbed much of its useless fears with their multiple complexes.

It is a truism that the less we know about such sciences and the more we know about a simple truth, the more valuable man is to man.

To see what occurs in the cervical area, under X-ray motion films, is to strike fear into the minds of most of our people, diverting their minds from things WE KNOW AND CAN DO to a concept that all such is dangerous and great harm can occur; because X-ray motion pictures will show so much that isn't so that it drives us AWAY FROM what we know, into the gigantic force of what we don't know.

He who knows too much about unknowns is fearful of jungles he has heard so much about. It is the man who DOESN'T KNOW and who has no fears, who walks boldly into impenetrable jungles and thus discovers much hitherto unknown. Stanley and Livingstone had no knowledge of Africa, no fears clouded their horizons, they entered the "dark continent" and discovered Acres of Diamonds hitherto buried.

There is so little man knows about the abstract of man, and so much that is known about the concretes of man, that one becomes fearful of the other and thus builds sciences which prove little and take man away from that which he needs to know about.

How true: "Where 'ignorance' is bliss, 'tis felly to be wise!"

## Chapter Eight

### CATCHING MENTAL FISH

(Talk delivered at ALL-SCHOOL ASSEMBLY,  
Wednesday, June 8th, 1960)

Some men are wise beyond their years or environment. Same man could be and sometimes is pound wise and ton foolish. He is much like a car—some race at 138 miles per hour, others drag along until they wear out.

We recall a time when, for 18 consecutive years, we worked 365 days, 18 hours per day; then the machine wore out and refused to run. We were shipped to Pass Christian, Mississippi. They sent a court reporter with us because we refused to budge unless they did. Each day they hauled us out on a cot over a long fishing pier into the gulf, where there was a covered house. It was there we dictated 100,000 words a day, flat on our back.

It did not take us long to regain our spizzerinctum. Among the rest of our visiting celebrities was a former traveling hypnotist who knew of our early associations with Herbert L. Flint and Marina, his daughter. (Some of you may have read that story in one of our books.) He had retired from the stage and was renting one of those all-day rental boats for deep gulf fishing.

He told us about seeing three very large sting-ray fishes. He said there was a daddy, mother, and baby. The old daddy, he said, was 20 feet across. Naturally, he was inspired to get one of them, preferably the big fellow. So we started out in his car to visit all blacksmith shops to get 150 feet of rope and a great big harpoon grappling hook. We found just one. Then one day when we felt up to reasonable par, we took off. He knew just where the fish relaxed in the sun.

So optimistic were we that we engaged a big truck, had it stand by at the fishing dock, so when we came in contact with this 20-foot sea-monster we could tow it in and then derrick it into the truck, motor it to New Orleans, where we would have it mounted and then ship it home to grace our walls. We searched that bay all day, where he had seen them two days before.

Finally, we found them. In fact, so close were we to them that we actually rode over the big fellow with our boat. We got ready to throw our hook into him, when all three sank out of sight. We went out three days in succession to locate them again—but nary a sight of them did we get. (Incidentally, that hook hangs in our clinic gardens by the big anchor.)

Later, talking to the blacksmith re what we intended to do and would have done, he said, "It's a darn good thing YOU DIDN'T harpoon that monster for if he had flipped either of his side fins he would have smashed your boat and you all would still be out in that gulf floating around."

We started out to tell you that some men are wise beyond their years and others are foolish as kids who want to catch the largest fish in the sea. Suffice to say, we did catch some tremendously valuable MENTAL fish which are now in some of our earlier books.

No matter where we go or how long we are away, we always are glad to get back home to meet your kind thots and welcome. Thanks to all for your flowers, cards, letters, telegrams—one of which was particularly apropos. It said "PRACTICE MAKES PERFECT, LET'S PRACTICE." Needless to say, we won't mention any name who sent it.

Sometimes you may think because our time is so pre-occupied in so many facets of our nature, that we overlook you and yours. That is far from true. During this recent interim we have written, compiled and prepared for publication this, our Vol. 37, as well as Vol. 38 and Vol. 39 which we have titled "THIS IS OUR MASTERPIECE."

With pardonable pride we think Vol. 39 is our very best.

## CAPACITY

EVERY person HAS latent or dormant potential CAPACITIES.

- Some call them "intuitions, hunches"
- Others call them thot-flashes or inspirations
- Some have Innate CAPACITY and don't know it
- Some have Innate CAPACITY and deny its existence
- Some have Innate CAPACITY and ignore its presence
- Some have Innate CAPACITY and deplore it
- Some have Innate CAPACITY and are too lazy to develop it
- Some have Innate CAPACITY and refuse to explore it
- Some have Innate CAPACITY and refuse to listen

- Some have Innate CAPACITY and call it a “cult”
- Some have Innate CAPACITY and need be trained, like robots, to use it
- Some have Innate CAPACITY and use it constantly
- Some have Innate CAPACITY and work with it consistently

That's why SOME succeed and others fail to be all they could be.

“CAPACITY”—That internal unexplored depth, which when brot to the surface makes each person bigger, better, stronger, more capable to carry the load of improved service to his fellow men.

(Read HOW DOES INNATE CONTACT EDUCATION, for further explanation.)

We do want you to know WE LOVE YOU BECAUSE YOU LOVE ALL THINGS WE LOVE. To us, you are like a great big bubbling-over enthusiastic family, in mischief one minute, and saving the world by adjusting vertebral subluxations the next.

For, we never know how far-reaching something we may think, say or do today will affect the lives of millions tomorrow.

GET THE IDEA, ALL ELSE FOLLOWS.

## Chapter Nine

### UO BIOLOGIST STUDIES NERVOUS SYSTEM'S "SECRET CODE"

By RICHARD BAKER of the Register-Guard

When you're hungry, you satisfy your craving by getting something to eat.

It seems like a simple process. one you go through several times a day. BUT SCIENTISTS KNOW VERY LITTLE ABOUT IT.

They do know what causes the "I'm hungry" sensation. When you need nourishment, your stomach muscles contract. THIS MECHANICAL ACTION SENDS MENTAL IMPULSES, OR CODE MESSAGES, TO YOUR BRAIN.

THERE THE CODE IS DECIPHERED and you become aware of hunger.

SCIENTISTS, HOWEVER, DON'T KNOW HOW THIS COMPLICATED CODE WORKS. The same type of code tells you when you're touching something; IT tells you if you're standing upright or lying down; IT even tells you if you like Lawrence Welk's music or not.

IT IS THE KEY TO THE INTRICATE NERVOUS SYSTEM, ENABLING MAN and other animals to respond to the physical world in which they live.

Melvin J. Cohen, an assistant professor of biology at the University of Oregon, is attempting to decipher this "secret code."

"The point where stimuli from the outside world ARE CONVERTED INTO CODE IN THE LIVING ANIMAL IS A VERY CRITICAL AREA," Cohen says.

"IT IS THE LINK BETWEEN THE LIVING AND NON-LIVING WORLD. Without it, we become vegetables."

One might assume that Cohen experiments on human beings in his research, but he doesn't. He uses crabs.

"Lower animals, such as the crab, USE A CODE SIMILAR TO THAT IN HUMAN BEINGS," Cohen says. However, the

lower animals have less complicated nervous systems, making it easier for the researcher TO LOCATE SPECIFIC NERVE CELLS.

## SIGNALS MEASURED

Cohen is studying the receptor in crabs' legs THAT TELLS THEM THE POSITION AND MOVEMENT OF THE LEG IN RELATION TO THE REST OF THE BODY. These receptors are similar to those which operate in various muscles of the human body.

Therefore, anything Cohen learns in his research on crabs can probably be applied to the receptors in muscles that coordinate movement in humans.

NERVE MESSAGES TO THE BRAIN ARE TOUCHED OFF BY ELECTRICAL and chemical changes that take place in the receptors when they are stimulated.

To study this code, Cohen MEASURES THE ELECTRICAL SIGNAL THAT TRAVELS ALONG NERVES FROM THE RECEPTOR TO THE BRAIN.

THIS ELECTRIC CURRENT MOVES ALONG THE NERVES AT ALL TIMES. But when a muscle containing a receptor stretches or flexes, A NERVE IMPULSE, ACCOMPANIED BY A CHANGE IN THE ELECTRICAL CURRENT, IS SENT TO THE BRAIN.

## "PICTURE" OF AN IMPULSE

A crab leg detached from the main body, even though alive, won't flex its muscles. So, to send a message, Cohen must do the flexing himself, with tweezers.

The micro-electrode, a glass tube about 1/1000 of a millimeter in diameter, contains a salt solution which conducts the electric current to measuring equipment.

EACH IMPULSE LASTS FOR ONLY 1/1000 OF A SECOND, so the measuring equipment has to record rapidly.

The impulses are converted into a "picture" on an oscilloscope, which looks something like a radar-scope. A camera records the pictures so they can be studied.

Cohen compares the impulses with the amount of stretch he applied to the muscle in the crab's leg. THIS ENABLES HIM TO DECIPHER "SECRET CODE" FOR THOSE SPECIFIC IMPULSES AND THE SPECIFIC amount of stretch he applied to the muscle.

Cohen has also experimented with the balancing organ in lobsters. This organ tells the lobster if it is right side up, or

upside down, and the rate and direction it is moving. The mechanical pressure in this case is provided by gravitational force acting on receptors similar to those in our inner ear.

## SPACE APPLICATIONS

THE SAME FORCE TELLS US IF WE'RE STANDING UP OR FALLING DOWN. IT ALSO ACCOUNTS FOR MOTION SICKNESS AND DIZZINESS.

Cohen points out THAT AN UNDERSTANDING OF THE "SECRET CODE" INVOLVED HERE WILL BECOME MORE AND MORE IMPORTANT AS MAN VENTURES into outer space.

Man is accustomed to the gravitational force on Earth, and the code is adjusted to that force. But on the Moon, for instance, there is less gravity.

On the Moon when a receptor in a muscle is stimulated, the code message sent to the brain will be the same as it is on Earth. And man will have to learn to adjust his actions to compensate for it.

COHEN ALSO WANTS TO FIND OUT HOW NERVES LEARN. SOMEHOW, HE SAYS, HUMANS ARE ABLE TO MAKE USE OF EXPERIENCES. Once we have reacted to a stimulus, such as pulling a hand away from a hot stove, the information is retained and we aren't likely to do it again.

## SIMPLEST BRAIN

It probably seems logical that we would pull a hand away from a hot stove, BUT WITHOUT THE ABILITY TO STORE THE FIRST EXPERIENCE IN OUR NERVOUS SYSTEM, WE WOULD CONTINUE TO TOUCH HOT STOVES.

Cohen has chosen an ocean flat-worm for this project. It has the simplest brain of any creature on earth, he says, and EVEN THOUGH FLAT-WORMS LEARN AT A SIMPLE LEVEL, THEY HAVE THE ABILITY TO REGENERATE AN ENTIRE NERVOUS SYSTEM.

EDITOR'S NOTE—This is the second article in a ten-part series on basic science research projects at the University of Oregon. It describes the work of Melvin J. Cohen, an assistant professor of biology, who studies "hardy crabs and secret codes."

Register-Guard, Eugene, Oregon, Feb. 29, '60

## Chapter Ten

### THE CONSCIOUS USE OF THE SUBCONSCIOUS MIND

READER'S DIGEST (March, 1960)

To be stated correctly, this title should be: "THE SUPERCONSCIOUS USE OF THE CONSCIOUS MIND."

The first title reverses the order of which uses which. Another criticism is that the "conscious" mind CANNOT USE a mind that is BENEATH OR INFERIOR TO itself—"SUB"—as later quotes prove which is the SUPERIOR mind.

"Nearly all of us have had the experience of riding on a train with no one to talk to, or of sitting through a concert or lecture to which we were not really listening, and having ideas tumble over themselves in OUR minds. This is the SUBconscious mind at work, taking advantage of the relaxed state of the conscious mind. IT is capable of doing much of our best thinking and of helping us solve our most perplexing problems. It can bring to bear on all our affairs FAR MORE WISDOM AND EXPERIENCE THAN OUR CONSCIOUS minds command.

"Fehr, the French scientist, who made a study of the working habits of his contemporaries, says that 75 per cent of the scientists stated that their IMPORTANT DISCOVERIES CAME TO THEM when they were NOT actively engaged in research.

"How then may we CONSCIOUSLY plan TO take advantage of ITS power to improve OUR judgments and decisions OR TO FURNISH US with bold NEW ideas or CREATIVE conceptions?"

Mention is made of an "IT" which "CAME TO THEM WITH FAR MORE WISDOM AND EXPERIENCE THAN OUR CONSCIOUS MINDS command." How can some "IT" which is "Sub"—less than, beneath, inferior to — issue something SUPERIOR?

"Another way is to talk over the problem or situation with your associates, exploring every angle in detail. Get

right down to cases—but don't attempt to come to a decision. End your discussion abruptly and set the whole matter to 'cook'.

"Still a third method is to work CONsciously on the problem until you are just plumb fagged out mentally. At that point put it completely out of your mind. Go fishing, golfing or motoring, or to bed.

"Furthermore, it usually turns out a better product because IT brings to bear all of one's accumulated life experience, including much that THE CONSCIOUS MIND has long since forgotten. In an interview, Henry Ford referred to 'instinct'. 'What is instinct?' asked his interviewer. 'Probably the essence of past experience and knowledge STORED UP FOR LATER USE,' replied Ford.

"I have never sat in that chair," he told me, "with any thought of developing an idea, BUT THE MINUTE MY MIND RELAXES IDEAS BEGAN TO DEVELOP OF THEMSELVES."

"The renowned German physicist, Von Helmholtz, said that after thoroughly investigating a problem 'in all directions,' he found that 'happy ideas came UNEXPECTEDLY WITHOUT EFFORT, like an inspiration. BUT THEY NEVER CAME TO ME WHEN MY MIND WAS FATIGUED OR WHEN I WAS AT MY WORKING TABLE.'

"If you have not been CONSCIOUSLY using your SUBCONSCIOUS mind it may be a bit rusty, and you may have to make several tries before IT will begin to function. Subconscious cerebration requires time, a sense of leisure, relaxation. Perhaps that is what the late Andrew Mellon had in mind when he said, 'In leisure there is luck.' "

---

This author speaks of "IT" as an INFERIOR something which issues more perfect solutions to problems when our "CONSCIOUS" mind is relaxed, passive. IT waits for an opening thru the fog then the SUB sneaks UP and into the open hole when we are unaware of its coming.

OUR understanding reverses this modus operandi. Every impression EVER received, regardless of sense, is stored away, catalogued, file-indexed, in this Innate SUPER-conscious intellect, subject to coming DOWN from above, if, as, and when IT alone sees our conscious need for it and conditions are right so ideas CAN get thru, for our "conscious" mind is relaxed, receptive to its entrance, manifestation and expression.

If, on the reverse, we are stubborn, adamant, think of this "conscious" mind as the all-great, all-supreme, all-know-it-all; and this "IT" as a "SUB" and inferior ignorant something buried in the cellar and not worthy of OUR "conscious" acceptance, THEN it is being repelled, rebuffed, resisted and cannot come DOWN from ITS superior to OUR INFERIOR abode. We consciously want to argue IT, debate IT, deny IT, belittle IT; hence, if that attitude is frequent and consistent, the IT which IS the source of ALL time of all things becomes disgusted and sees how useless IT is to try to give our CONSCIOUS mind ITS known realistic solutions of ALL laws of ALL space on ALL matters of ALL time. That is why it is MOST important that the CONSCIOUS mind go on a vacation, be vacant, open, receptive, to permit something new to come thru the void to make itself known.

The SUPER-conscious "IT" knows all, is all, and is conscious 24 hours a day. "IT" is the "Universal" knowledge of the Universe as well as the internal UNITAL knowledge of which most of our "conscious" minds are unaware, don't know it is within us at all times, directs, governs, regulates and controls ALL functions as well as thots we wish we consciously possessed the ability to reach UP and secure.

This "IT", this "SUB-conscious" is SOURCE of all life which "IT" personifies into motion-action we call "thots", ideas, mentality, and functions organically. "IT" is the SUPER-INNATE-INTELLIGENCE from whence comes ALL conscious understanding into and thru non-source matter. It flows from ABOVE-DOWN, INSIDE-OUT, always in all ways. It does not reverse directions. Our so-called "conscious education" reverses EVERYthing, and that's where and why WE go haywire on most ALL we wish we could do with, by, and to ourselves.

The so-called EDUCATED mind, is the egotistic fellow. HE knows all because he has read books, gone to schools, colleges, universities, blankly repeated the blanketed opinions of others who knew no more and possibly less than he, about the realities and factualities of law OUTSIDE AND INSIDE himself. So long as his CONSCIOUS mind was full and over-flowing with theories, there was no room or space to permit any so-called "SUB-conscious" truths about positive laws to get in the cracks, crevices from his SUPER-conscious mind.

So long as HE, the ego person, kept squeezing and shoving from OUTSIDE-IN BELOW-UP it was difficult, if not impossible, for any SUPER-intelligence (the "IT" referred to here) to

come DOWN from ABOVE. This accounts for why so many ignorant men have had space and time to listen to that "wee sma' voice" and produce the great and wonderful developments which have helped solve the mysteries of time and space and all that lives in it.

There is a SUPER-conscious memory over, above, and beyond the limited so-called educated conscious mind. Here, as in a deep limitless sea, are hidden incalculable jewels of wisdom—every thought, word, sound, fear, hope, passion—all experience everything of life, IN life, IN living products. The few things WE know and remember are like a pinch of dried salt on the shore of the ocean of knowledge that flows functionally within us. Behind the things we think we know, some of which we are aware of, lies a dim and profound wilderness of moving shadows, encrusted with the eggs of forgotten inspirations, piled with sunken treasures, and the cracked shells of rejected understandings.

But, because WE are still animals, our minds remain hungry in the midst of this surrounded abundance. We are the apes that have not yet learned to fish; the cave men who have not yet discovered ourselves; still only mammals. We still blink at the untapped horizons of the universe, without comprehensions and without grasping our inner desires.

Between ourselves, as we think of ourselves and our undiscovered souls, we build impenetrable walls. And so man suffers and dies in vain. He is a mere insect by comparison, caught in the ticking cogs of time. Beyond the dictates of his little loves and hungers, mightier laws ordain the life of man.

All life is a cycle of ripening and decay. The seed which we plant in the soil goes back to the dirt in dung. The seed which we plant in the womb goes back to the earth in abominable putrefaction—yet life strives in the rottenness, life struggles upwards, from change to change, and death and decay beget higher life. Out of the rottenness of dead leaves creep higher and more fruitful trees. Tree fights tree, until out of the frenzy of the wrestling jungle climbs the tree that seems to touch the sky. Even the grass strives, blade against blade, toward the sun—rising, falling, and growing again. Life moves eternally upward.

And if man dies with his promises unfulfilled, his seed shall keep alive that promise until it shall be fulfilled. A tongueless man may pass thru his loins his unsung music, to gladden the hearts of another generation. The harlot may carry in her womb the builder, the cleanser, the healer, or the lawgiver of tomorrow,

just as the seeds of beautiful shrubs are carried out to replenish the wastelands of bedraggled wild birds. Nothing can be or is lost.

And there are more seeds which time and the wandering winds drive from place to place, until they are dried up. But in wandering these seeds sometimes gather virtue because they are destined to blossom and fructify later on.

Man has lingered long down thru centuries, labored long to fathom the heights and depths of material worlds outside and beyond himself, yet seemingly and completely ignoring that same world at work within him. Why? Because there exists an obstacle betwixt and between it and him, which, until recently, was never discovered, which opened channels of communication between it and him. A new world is before us now.

## Chapter Eleven

### WHAT IS LIFE? — HEALTH?

"God breathed into man the breath of life—we add—and left within a body manager to regulate body functions including reproduction of cells. There is a power within you—you recognize it in others as the ability to move-see-hear-speak-breathe. What is this power? Who can answer? We call that power INNATE INTELLIGENCE. You look around you and recognize there is a power that governs and controls the universe and all things in it. You may call it NATURE or you may say it is AN ACT OF GOD. But whatever you choose to call it, you do recognize a FORCE.

"Within YOU is a 'grain' of the universal power. If there were not, you would cease to move, see, hear, breathe, feel—exist as a HUMAN INTELLIGENT BEING.

"As long as that power within you has control of your body a state of HEALTH exists. Should something interfere with normal control of that internal power—then you cease to enjoy your birthright—HEALTH—instead a state of dis-ease becomes prominent.

"Science has taught us to recognize when dis-ease exists. We learn to call what would seem to be a stomach dis-ease 'indigestion.' If it is dis-ease of the kidney 'nephritis' would be the term. But regardless of the term to designate the type of dis-ease—the reason for the dis-ease is the inability of your internal power (Innate Intelligence) to properly regulate body function.

"In Chiropractic we maintain that your Innate controls all body functions through the nerves of your body. If some factor causes a disturbance in the nerves so messages cannot get from the brain (source to the ending of the nerve) then at the end of the nerve you begin to feel the state of dis-ease.

"HEALTH is the result of Innate having 100% normal control of your life through the nerves of your physical body.

"Chiropractic is a method used to release interference to nerve supply so that the power within can heal you.

"Our instruments tell us when trouble in the nerves has

developed. The adjustment is made to correct bony misplacement—to get pressure off the nerves so they can do their normal work.

"Healing is a process afforded you by your Creator and is above and beyond the control of man.

"Your Chiropractor does everything possible to help Innate heal—but he cannot heal nor can anyone else produce healing for you. When the right adjustment is made, Innate goes to work. You feel the results when dis-ease turns to ease."

(SPECIFIC—Monthly News Letter Published by Halstead Chiropractic Office,  
Cleburn, Texas, May, 1960)

## Chapter Twelve

### Report of

#### B. J. PALMER CHIROPRACTIC RESEARCH CLINIC

The BJCRC was conceived, built, and developed with definite scientific research objectives on problem types of cases, to prove certain technics, hypotheses, premises, and principles and practices.

We realized scientists in new fields are not conformists. They always are non-conformists. We needed to prove or disprove certain principles and practices, with evidence and proof to affirm or deny:

- a. certain ways were better than others
- b. certain ways diminished objectives desired
- c. certain systems delayed recoveries
- d. and, as a result, to bring forth better ways, methods and means to get worse cases well quicker at less cost to the case.

Since its establishment, more than one and a quarter million dollars have been invested in laboratorial research equipment. More than one million dollars have been spent in intangible research. More than 10,000 cases of all types have been researched—all conditions, ages, babies to old people, from many countries.

Today, 26 years later (1961), we DEFINITELY have established certain LAW principles backed with CERTAIN FACTS; have PROVEN certain principles, established new ones; have proven some older systems to be failures. This research has been epitomized and will some day be put into print. Much is in print. All is compiled into records on file. (See Vol. XXXVI, PALMER'S LAW OF LIFE)

A staff of scientific experts was engaged; a series of scientific labs was especially built. Equipment was purchased and used. Where such equipment did not meet exacting requirements, others were developed by us for our specific purposes, such as:

spinograph

neurocalometer  
neurocalograph  
neurotempometer  
contourgraphometer  
visograph  
electroencephaloneuromentimpograph  
lie-and-truth detector  
shielded and grounded labs and booths  
finest collection of human and comparative osteologic, traumatic, pathological, abnormalities, etc.

Our objective was to establish complete equipment which would record AUTOMATICALLY its graphs, eliminating human guess-work and human memories which we found were fickle, to eliminate variables and establish constants.

In all scientific research there is opposition from old against new; conformist opposing non-conformist; old were satisfied that what they had was good enough; new, being dissatisfied, were seeking newer ways to correct mistakes, to eliminate failures.

Efficiency of this Clinic will not be diminished or curtailed. Now that we have reached and researched facts for quicker and better ways of getting sick people well, time has arrived for marked reductions in rates for our high standard of service.

From first adjustment given to first patient — Harvey Lillard, who had hearing restored — our program never has been to deny that ALL methods, if and when applied on living backbones, more or less got some sick people well. It always HAS BEEN a question of failures versus successes. OUR aim was to reduce PERCENTAGE of failures and to increase PERCENTAGE of successes. The work of this Clinic is now at the highest peak in its history.

The PRINCIPLE of Chiropractic is right and sound, because it is based on a fixed permanent LAW of production and reproduction. Difference between HOW to use that PRINCIPLE lies in differences OF MEN—not that there IS a difference in the PRINCIPLE. Applications of that PRINCIPLE represent ups and downs and variables of as many men as apply it.

The PRINCIPLE was and is based on normal or abnormal quantity of mental impulse INTERFERENCE between Innate above and its function below; between brain above and body below; in a reduction of the quantity flow of mental impulse supply between one and the other. The flow ALWAYS WAS from ABOVE-DOWN, INSIDE OUT. To decipher where, when,

and WHICH vertebra WAS the interfering medium includes all the variables of men in the PRACTICE of that PRINCIPLE.

To work with THAT PRINCIPLE is to understand it AS A LAW. All actions in accordance with that law call for a complete UNDERSTANDING of the law—something few people have. By preference, they seek endless colossal external modifications from OUTSIDE-IN, BELOW-UPWARD, and in this they made great series of mistakes which defeat law by blundering with modifications.

There was a time when we indiscriminately “adjusted” ALL 24 vertebrae EVERY day. We DID get some sick people well, ACCIDENTALLY hitting the RIGHT one, RIGHT place, at RIGHT time.

We researched nervous distribution between brain and body. As a result, the MERIC SYSTEM—certain nerves going to certain organs had their exits at certain places FROM vertebral column enroute between brain and body. The MERIC SYSTEM was based on “adjusting” such exits, thinking SUCH PLACES were places of interference.

NCM proved break heat locations of heat readings. Making pre and post full-spine graphed readings proved CERTAIN specific superior major locations checked out, not only THEIR interference but also many, if not all, readings below. Making neurocalograph full spine pre and post reading proved that THE LESS we did, IF DONE RIGHT, the GREATER was the reduction of most all interferences below in the restoration of transmission, and the quicker the case got well. Today, we adjust only where INTERFERENCE IS, WHEN it is. When there ARE NO interference readings, we DO NOT adjust.

By allowing an interim between adjusting the superior specific interference reading, we allow TIME to internally and automatically reduce readings below.

In event SOME readings DO NOT check out, as proven by subsequent full-spine post neurocalograph readings, then AND THEN ONLY are we justified in CORRECTING MISALIGNMENTS below, especially where spinographs reveal traumatic or pathological conditions.

The MAJOR CAUSATIVE vertebral subluxation is in the occipito-atlantal-axial area. All such at this area ARE SUBLUXATIONS. To correct them is TO ADJUST them. Any and all interference readings BELOW this above area, are MISALIGNMENTS and might need A CORRECTION. (Note the difference in terminology at two different areas.)

As a result of this procedure, we DO NOT adjust EVERY DAY, even on exclusive superior vertebral subluxation, but only when it reappears at a subsequent time.

We have gone a long ways between the days of hammering away on 24 vertebrae every day, to an adjustment at ONE place, allowing for time to restore ALL readings at superior AND inferior areas. This process eliminates doing much wrong, wrong places, wrong times, wrong ways, slowing the progress of our cases.

"The reading" obviously is NOT a misalignment. It does, however, locate an inferior location of misalignment.

The vertebral subluxation disrelationship or its maljuxta-position, in relation with its superior and inferior, IS a subluxation.

ANY and ALL interference in the SUPERIOR occipital-atlantal-axial area IS A subluxation.

It is plain that any SUPERIOR SUBLUXATION has a resistance to normal quantity flow inferior to the place of resistance. Research proves that such fibres are extensions continuing down the spinal cord until they exit at some lower point, at which place we also can read heat readings. These lower heat readings can be one of two kinds:

- a. due to local misalignment pathological additional accumulative interferences, or,
- b. the fibres from SUPERIOR interference heat readings might extend that heat all along the paths of these fibres UNTIL they exit at their regular LOWER place of exit. There is no way of proving that these fibres ARE hot all along their paths down into and thru the spinal cord, from superior place of pressures down into and thru to their exit at some INFERIOR location. WE DO KNOW, they are hot from the inferior point of exit out of the organ involved. NCM checks from point of exit TO the organ are conclusive. Therefore, it appears consistent to believe they are hot from superior point of subluxation - pressure - interference down to the organ affected as in a case of appendicitis. Adjustment at superior-subluxation-pressure-interference location, reduces all abnormal heat reading at point of superior subluxation as well as from point of exit out of the organ involved.

The difference in terms between "subluxation" and "mis-

alignment" is for the purpose of differentiating SUBLUXATION ABOVE AND MISALIGNMENT BELOW.

One above being a TRAUMATIC SUBLUXATION, the lower being pathological MISALIGNMENT, makes a distinction BETWEEN one above and the other below.

What we do ABOVE is an ADJUSTMENT. What we do BELOW is A CORRECTION.

Here and there, then and now, there is a TRAUMATIC OR PATHOLOGICAL CONDITION in the spine below the superior specific atlas or axis, which DOES occlude a foramen, DOES produce LOCAL pressure upon nerves, DOES interfere with local transmissions. These locations ARE MINOR EFFECTS, NOT PRIMARY CAUSES; but effects which are misalignments which need LOCAL specific correction. WHERE these ARE, WHEN they are, WHETHER CORRECTED OR NOT, can be ascertained ONLY by pre and post full-spine neurocalograph check readings.

Practically ALL technics peddled today are based on twisting this that way, or that this way; stretching head one way or another; pulling, bending, raising or measuring legs some way or other, using traction; and variables of HOW to wrack, twist, or distort more or less of the spine from supposedly abnormal locations and positions, hoping to get them back to normal. What is MOST necessary is knowing WHERE AND WHAT TO DO TO RELEASE THE INTERFERENCE. When THAT information is known accurately and efficiently, WHAT TO DO is simple. Instead of there being multiple places, ways, methods, or means, the issue of adjustment or correction IS SINGLE in character. RELEASING ONLY THE INTERFERENCE is important. Whether interference IS or IS NOT corrected by this or that twist, there are positive means at our command which can be definitely proven.

Since 1935 the BJCPC asked for and received "problem" cases. We still WANT "problem" cases. A "problem" case is one who is more or less prominent and important in YOUR community; one who can do a great deal of good IF he or she gets well after all else has failed. The "problem" case is one where you KNOW the Chiropractic PRINCIPLE is right; that Innate is reliable in every case IF you know WHERE to adjust, HOW to adjust, WHEN to adjust, WHY to adjust, and WHEN to stop. THAT kind of "problem" case is OUR problem to solve FOR YOU. Send such cases TO US. Let US solve YOUR "problem," after which we send YOU our files on the case, which answer questions that ARE A "PROBLEM" TO YOU!

EVERY Chiropractor HAS "problem" cases—people who ARE important, influential in HIS community. To get THEM well is to gain prestige, standing, and help HIM build HIS local practice. When HE is baffled and seemingly is getting nowhere, let us LICK that problem. Many local physicians send cases to Mayo Clinic for diagnoses. Many surgeons send operative cases to Mayo's—all of which proves THEIR interest in wanting to get THE BEST service THEIR profession offers. The BJP Clinic is TO CHIROPRACTIC what Mayo Clinic is to medical diagnosis and surgery.

---

Our research was to fix rules and regulations to get sick people well consistent TO THE LAW upon which all are predicated. It was no exception to the rules of medical opposition to our research that the types of cases which came to this Clinic

- a. "were not actually sick"
- b. "just that they were sick"
- c. "were hypochondriacs"
- d. "were mentally deluded people"
- e. "would have gotten well if they had stayed at home," etc.

To prove or disprove this prejudiced opposition that cases which came to us WERE factually sick of dis-eases they complained of, the Clinic was divided into two divisions. One division was medical

- with medical equipment
- with medical offices
- with medical men in attendance
- to establish duplicate medical findings
- to establish records of those findings

When they entered this Clinic, we knew what they WERE suffering with and whether it tallied with previous findings of physicians before they entered this Clinic.

To prove or disprove this theoretical medical opposition, and to prove methods used GOT THEM WELL, only the Chiropractic principle and practice WAS used, based on OUR research. No medical treatment of any kind was used. The ONLY method used was exclusively a CHIROPRACTIC approach, which our Chiropractic research staff and labs had proven MOST efficient.

Case files were built—medical and Chiropractic. They were complete, even to a daily case report from patient direct, comprehensive in every respect, upon entrance and at time of dis-

missal when certain tape recordings were made of consultation between patient and consulting doctor.

We KNEW what they were sick with WHEN THEY CAME, from day of entrance of our first case on August 5, 1935, all of which is a matter of record in our storage room, readily accessible and catalogued for further consideration at any time, if such becomes necessary, and also for statistical purposes. The possibilities and probabilities of errors depend upon understandings, judgments, experiences of the chiropractor. If careless, thoughtless, using snap judgment, he could mistake a variable for an accurate constant; adjust wrong place, wrong way, wrong time, and not know when to stop—unless he knows whether the INTERFERENCE equation has or has not been corrected.

Factual evidence upon which proof is established can be reached ONLY by eliminating ALL variables and establishing constants.

The best proof we offer to substantiate this scientific approach is with the VISOGRAPH. It is a LARGE frame on which is an ENLARGED area of the spinal column. As neurocalometer travels superiorly, it follows an identical pattern we are reproducing artificially on the rear; where, upon a large blank sheet of paper, a crayon produces the EXACT imaginary reading we are demonstrating on the front. The objective of this instrument is to ask a class to watch reading produced on the front; then reproduce it on a sheet of paper given him, AS HE THINKS HE SEES IT. Usually there are NO TWO reproduced pencil graphs which MATCH THE ORIGINAL demonstrated. After student has made HIS graph, we then show him the large sheet from the rear which produced the ORIGINAL drawing.

Difference between WHAT WE PRODUCED AND SHOWED HIM on the large white sheet, from the rear, and WHAT THE STUDENT THOUGHT HE SAW AND THOUGHT HE REPRODUCED proves the unlimited human variables as to locations, degrees, and frequencies FROM THE ORIGINAL. Inasmuch as only ONE reading was made, IF the human eyes saw it, IF the human minds recorded it, IF the human hands reproduced it correctly, then ALL should have been THE SAME. As it is, they RARELY are, proving human beings are variables.

To establish a CONSTANT, we no longer trust human variables. We short across FROM neurocalometer to neurocalograph WHICH AUTOMATICALLY RECORDS EXACT PRE AND POST READINGS, thus eliminating variables.

Difference between imagination AND fact is amply proven

by differences we THOT we felt with our palpating gliding fingers, to ascertain irregularities in positions of all vertebrae when palpating spines, AND what the spinograph factually proved existed.

Another difference is where we at one time glided our fingers on each lateral side of the spinal column, seeking to locate taut and tender nerve fibers, which we THOT ascertained THE locations of subluxations on the theory that where there WERE taut and tender fibers there WAS AN INTERFERENCE. The neurocalometer disproved that where an accurate reading was made at a superior specific location and, when adjusted, other readings below, for the most part, checked out. This again disproved one method of approach by establishing a reliable one.

The EYE CANNOT SEE whether an electrical wire is "dead" or "alive." Fingers CAN FEEL the difference because of contrast between low voltage in fingers and high voltage in wires. Neither eyes NOR fingers can tell QUANTITY flow—whether normal or abnormal—but an ELECTRICAL GALVANOMETER will give EXACT QUANTITY flow present or absent, and graph it for a permanent record.

Eyes cannot see, nor can fingers feel whether nerves are or are not carrying any or a normal mental impulse nerve force flow. Only the movement it creates in muscles CAN BE observed and felt. It takes something more than eyes OR fingers to MEASURE this QUANTITY flow, which only a meter can do, or a graph-recording instrument which can make a PERMANENT accurate record. Therefore, the neurocaloMETER hooked into the neurocaloGRAPH to establish and prove to the eye and mind an accurate measurement flow of quantity, WHERE AND WHEN present or absent and to what degree, to prove when and where an adjustment is or is not necessary.

---

Now comes another breakdown of inconsistency.

"At first glance this MIGHT appear to be an imponderable obstacle. But is it? Let us examine the principal objection THAT HAS BEEN RAISED TO THE PERPETUATION OF CHIROPRACTIC as a separate profession; namely, that chiropractic IS NOT LIKE dentistry, optometry, and podiatry, a limited specialty with a well-defined scope of practice, THAT IT PURPORTS TO BE AN ALL-INCLUSIVE THERAPEUTIC APPROACH ENCOMPASSING VIRTUALLY THE WHOLE FIELD OF GENERAL PRACTICE; THAT IT CLAIMS to make the use of drugs and

most surgery superfluous." (P. 127, Medicine and Chiropractic, by C. W. Weiant, D.C.)

This has been and is the bold frontal attack of The NCA into all fields of medicine, legislatively, legally, educationally and in their seminars with all branches of physiotherapy, etc.

Let us analyze and break the above quote into simple components:

- a. the brain above generates the force, power, energy mental impulse supply for ALL the body below.
- b. the spinal cord is an elongated extension of that brain, FROM brain above TO body below.
- c. the dessicated divisions and separations of fibers of this spinal cord have exits thru intervertebral foramina, going to every viscera, organ, and tissue cell in the body.
- d. These fibers which connect brain to body convey the normal natural free flow of mental impulse supply from brain to body MOVING INTO ACTION all muscular structures functionally.
- e. any INTERFERENCE to this free flow because of vertebral subluxation restricts and diminishes the normal quantity free flow, reducing speed of muscular action, slowing down function, creating dis-ease in those organs to which such flow was diminished.
- f. locating the point of interference, establishing the actual place of interference, correcting each such place, releases interference, permits restoration of flow of mental impulse supply TO ALL PARTS OF THE BODY FORMERLY SUFFERING BECAUSE OF THE ABSENCE OF THAT VITAL FORCE WHICH KEEPS MAN WELL.

This REDUCTION in normal quantity free flow of mental impulse is NOT "irritation"; neither is it the erroneous "nervous influences," whatever that means, as suggested by Dr. Weiant.

By locating vertebral subluxations, adjusting them, and doing nothing more, the chiropractor IS comparable to dentist, optometrist and podiatrist because he becomes a BACKBONE VERTEBRAL SUBLUXATION SPECIALIST — nothing more, nothing less; he has a limited "well-defined scope of practice" and, as such, chiropractic not only "purports" to be but IS an all-inclusive, "NON-therapeutic" approach "encompassing" not only "virtually" but actually reaching EVERY dis-ease in EV-

ERY organ in the body below, by CONFINING his principle and practice to backbone territory which is his by virtue of his prior arts rights discovery of its values in restoring human health to the sick. The chiropractor, who knows chiropractic, and confines his practice TO its principle, does not wander like a lost seaman over all oceans without a compass or sextant to know where he is going, and where he wants to land. Chiropractic is NOT an "all-inclusive therapeutic approach encompassing virtually THE WHOLE FIELD OF GENERAL PRACTICE" of "therapeutically" regarding CHIROPRACTIC as a method of "therapy" of TREATING DIS-EASES regardless of organs involved.

"Would not the prestige of a competent and impartial research agency tend to curb the exaggerated claims of the IRRESPONSIBLE and UNDULY enthusiastic minority within the chiropractic group?"

What constitutes "exaggerated claims"? Are the voices of millions who were sick, who tried all kinds of medical doctors and surgeons—the world's worst, mediocre and best—and failed to get well, and then went to a chiropractor who knew chiropractic, and did get well—WHEN THEY shouted THEIR paeans of praise — were THOSE "exaggerated claims"? Were chiropractors "irresponsible" who accurately, correctly and efficiently applied THEIR science and art, and accomplished the unbelievable so-called "miracles"? When they duplicated such recovering of health, year after year, on practically everything diagnosed by medical men, were such "unduly enthusiastic"? If medical men did a wee sma' percentage of a small margin of such cases, they would plaster it on pages of newspapers, magazines, over radio and TV, shout from the housetops that they had found their specific cause and specific cure. EUREKA!

The inference and intent of that language is to suggest that WE who know what WE know as WE know it should submit such to "the prestige of a (medical) competent impartial research agency." Would a Democrat be "impartial" to a Republican? Would a white jury be "impartial" to a negro? Would a black-mailer be "competent" to pass "impartial" judgment on the jury which convicted him? Comparisons are endless. It would be difficult to find MANY MEDICAL "RESEARCH AGENCIES" that ARE competent to pass judgment on the chiropractic principle or practice. Dr. Weiant knows that. WE know it. How? Because The UCA, CHB and ICA have been tried in endless courts, with us as the expert witness, to know how unreasonable, incompetent, unfair they HAVE BEEN, ARE NOW, and WILL CONTINUE

TO BE so long as we take bread and butter from them, and unreasonable profits cut of drugs, and take patients from their doors into ours and get the sick well after they fail.

IF this "competent and impartial RESEARCH agency" would go into the highways and byways of our cities, streets and homes and ask the sick who got well thru chiropractic adjustments after they had failed at the hands of medical men, would such "tend to curb the exaggerated claims" of what medical men claim for antihistamines, antibiotics, Salk vaccines, and show how viruses and thousands of other EXTERNAL substances cause dis-eases, etc., ad infinitum?

This question of "exaggerated claims" of "unduly enthusiastic minority OR MAJORITY groups" is a two-edged sword and continues to cut both ways. Inconsistently, Dr. Weiant contradicts by citing medical men who endorse and support chiropractic.

## Chapter Thirteen

### THE NON-COMFORMIST MAKES HISTORY

Every once in a while, a medical masterpiece breaks through with some excellent thought. Herbert S. Benjamin, M.D., writing in the May issue of Coronet, comes up with this gem: "A little sickness is good for you."

We think credit is due any man who writes honestly and without a flare for making announcement of something new and unknown, when it has been well established in some circles for a long time. It appears this way in Dr. Benjamin's writing. In quoting from his first paragraph, we see something familiar to us, for many, many years in fact, since Chiropractic Philosophy was established along with discovery of the Science. "Micro-organisms responsible for rheumatic fever, gangrene, pneumonia, nephritis, and many other dread dis-eases, dwell in your body at this moment without adversely affecting you."

The article goes on to relate that we are often more healthy for having endured numerous diseases. To quote further, "Good health was once thought of as the absence of sickness, but physicians now look upon truly good health as an organism's learned ability to overcome the agents of disease. And these causing agents once thought of as menaces only, are now understood to be naturally occurring challenges of our environment, and the disease process itself, as the body's healthy adaptive response to those challenges."

By way of example, the article relates the story of two patients admitted to a hospital with diagnosis of epidemic pneumonia. They were of approximately the same age, height, weight, body build, etc. Both were seemingly equal in health prior to the previous physical examinations. However, one patient died in a few hours and the other passed through the crisis and recovered. The patient who survived had faced major attacks on his health before, whereas the one who succumbed, had had only a minimum of previous experience in battling for his life.

The patient who survived had had mumps, measles and all the other childhood diseases. He had been hospitalized for an

automobile accident, caught malaria in the tropics, and had suffered a number of intestinal ailments. The unfortunate who did not survive, had as a child, been sent to relatives in the country to avoid contact during epidemics of children's diseases. As an adult he had indulged mildly in sports. Aside from that, he had led an inactive life.

At first sign of a cold, he would go to bed. He made sure he never "caught anything", and when it came to his first and only serious illness, no WONDER DRUGS OR MODERN TREATMENT COULD MAKE UP FOR HIS BODY'S LACK OF HEALTHY EXPERIENCE WITH THE AGENTS OF DISEASE.

So far, it would seem the writer would have no difficulty understanding an Innate Intelligence or an Intellectual adaptation. This appears particularly true, as we quote the following: "Since germs are an ever present part of our surroundings, we had to make their acquaintance early and learn to live with them. The newborn baby, entering the world free of germs, contacts one type after another. Each original contact may have been signaled by a temperature rise, pain, a change in blood count, a discoloration, pus or some other group of signs and symptoms which we call 'sickness'. Or, the PROTECTIVE ALTERATIONS of the body may have been so slight that they were barely detectable."

The term "protective alteration" or adaptation, as we would call it, is indicative of an Innate ability that only the body itself is capable of knowing what and how to use properly. Further indication of body ability is found in another paragraph. "Unless a baby's food contains a certain amount of coli bacteria, for instance, it will perish; yet coli can cause some of the gravest of illnesses known. The explanation for this seeming paradox is that the human organism must live in a continuous give and take relationship with the many challenges of its environment, and the better it adapts to them, the more healthy and endurable it will be, and the greater will be its chances for survival in the face of later challenges."

"By accommodating to coli bacteria, the baby develops into that kind of organism which is natural to an environment where coli bacteria are everywhere." So often we see articles written about the research done to find cause and treatment of the common cold. However, do we see anything in reference to the common cold being a normal adaptation within the body? Would it not be an interference to this body adaptation to stop a normal process?

The emotional picture is not overlooked in this article. "Perhaps at this moment you yearn for a new car, a new coat, a television set, a new job, a raise in pay, or merely a plate of ice cream or a cigarette—or a kiss from someone special. If what you want is not obtainable immediately, you don't commit suicide from grief, or go insane, because you are now able to adapt your urgent emotional needs and drives to the facts of your environment."

We have read innumerable accounts of the work done by Dr. Hans Selye of Montreal who has introduced a new concept into medicine, "the general adaptation syndrome", which in a comparatively short time has revolutionized medical thinking. The writer has this to say, "Dr. Selye discovered—and thousands of specialists and research scientists have corroborated his findings—that the living organism responds to every challenge, physical and emotional, to every disease agent or strain, in a basically identical way. In expressing this response, the body will be a little sick, if the individual is healthy. But, if this organism has not previously developed a normal adaptivity to challenges, the response pattern will be abnormal and a severe illness may be the result."

Selye's great contribution to science was this clear concept, that disease affects people according to their previously developed ability to adapt. The writer goes on to relate that the physician prefers to hear that you have had childhood diseases rather than avoided them. He knows that a bout of harmless chickenpox while you were a child, will probably immunize you for life, but that if you contract it first as an adult, it could run a very serious course. This is somewhat of a reversal to medical thinking in years past.

This may seem strange, but the writer has this to say regarding antibiotics. "All too often, a patient will insist on a shot of glamorous penicillin or some newer antibiotic for a mild infection. The physician will explain that the drug is not necessary—that it is better for the body to use its own defenses—but the determined patient shops around until he finds someone who will administer it anyhow." "The frequent result is that, although the individual's own natural resistance would have conquered the infection, the antibiotic suddenly robs the body of the germs necessary to stimulate the antibody producing mechanism into action. And, a stubborn chronic disease takes hold, against which, antibiotics are now powerless."

This reminds us of the patient who makes the statement, "I

don't think you are doing me much good, but these pills sure seem to be working now". Little does that patient realize that the removal of nerve interference has given the body a tolerance to the drug content and has kicked the chemical balance over to its favor. The result, however, is that the patient credits the drug, and not his own body ability, following the removal of the interference.

The writer ends this little gem as follows: "Disease and health then, are not true antagonists. If you have been a little sick occasionally since childhood, you are probably in better health today than if you had never been sick in your life." Let us think on these things and renew our PHILOSOPHY.

## Chapter Fourteen

### VARIABLES VERSUS CONSTANTS

Chiropractic is premised on ANALYSIS OF CAUSE with our own distinctive methods, means and objectives, which are NOT part or parcel of medicine.

Medicine is premised on DIAGNOSIS OF SYMPTOMS or pathologies OF DISEASE, per se. They do have their own distinctive methods, means and objectives, which a Chiropractor need not know or USE to get sick people well.

We here cannot justify weaving back and forth between these two contradictory and conflicting premises and concepts.

Yet, we are compelled, by legislation, state boards, state board examinations, to know them, answer them intelligently—after which we can ignore them.

Upon this premise, we MAY, some day, be compelled to GET SICK PEOPLE WELL DIRECT, RATHER than INDIRECT as we are at present, thru graduates. We are equipped NOW to care for 800 patients per day. If, as and when, such should come to pass, we will be getting back to our father's and our ORIGINAL practice and principle of dealing with the sick without hindrances of any kind, without any legislation, legal, state boards, basic science boards, or two years pre-college cramping processes.

OUR principle is to RELEASE pressure, RESTORE normal impulse supply from ABOVE-DOWN, INSIDE-OUT, from INSIDE THE case, without external interference, regardless. As long as we stay WITHIN that PRINCIPLE AND PRACTICE, we are safe in defending our case in court.

Just as the stomach must digest its foods from mental impulse supply from inside out; just so the heart beats on the muscular action articulated from mental impulse supply from inside. The same is true of breathing, recovery of paralyzed muscles, etc.

We cannot add to the normal free flow from outside treatment, physically applied by a SECOND PERSON from outside in.

If, as, and when WE do these EXTERNAL physical treat-

ments, we are practicing medicine and lay ourselves wide open for a malpractice suit of having been accused of doing WRONG things, WRONG ways, at WRONG places, with WRONG results.

The basic, fundamental and ultimate objective of Chiropractic AND this clinic is TO GET SICK PEOPLE WELL. If WE do that here, we will have done what medicine HAS NOT DONE in 5,000 years. They are still begging for millions to find causes for 18,000 assemblages of symptoms and pathologies; seeking 18,000 PHYSICAL causes, with 18,000 PHYSICAL cures for 18,000 PHYSICAL diseases.

The MOST dominant and vital factors in GETTING SICK PEOPLE WELL, are:

- a. Innate Intelligence, from above-down, inside-out.
- b. Locating, analyzing, and correcting RIGHT vertebral subluxation, at RIGHT place, RIGHT direction, RIGHT time.
- c. Knowing WHEN TO, WHEN NOT TO adjust, and leaving it alone when corrected.
- d. Correctly reading spinographs with triangle and magnifying glass, checking and rechecking, avoiding snap-judgments.
- e. Correct readings with NCM, recording on NCGH, full spine, pre and post readings.
- f. Clean detectors, seeing there is no accumulation of skin tissue gumming fine wires in each detector. Brush lightly. Blow out all deposits at bottom of cups.
- g. When placing NCM on spine areas, for readings, pause for a few seconds until detectors absorb body temperatures.
- h. Use "pistol grip" with ONE HAND only. Do not use two hands to guide NCM.
- i. Keep fingers AWAY FROM either or both detectors, so they won't absorb finger heat, producing variable readings.
- j. Let neurotempometer guide speed of travel, to give a constant from day to day.
- k. In reading superior in cervical area, go UP TO and clear UNDER occiput, slightly dropping the NCM so you get UP IN UNDER between occiput and superior of atlas. DO NOT JUMP OVER AND UP ON OCCIPUT.
- l. POST CHECK CASE AFTER ADJUSTMENT.

The human family, like all vertebrates, is BI-LATERALLY DEVELOPED from foetus, childhood to adult life. One half of

the brain feeds mental impulses into one half of the spinal cord, flowing from above-down, inside-out, passing their flow thru intervertebral foramina thru, into and out of its distributing point to the organs OF THAT latter half.

For this reason, rarely is one half EXACTLY or EQUALLY balanced or developed to PERFECTLY match the other half. No two arms, legs, lungs or kidneys are EXACTLY alike as to size, function or development.

Any shoe salesman will tell you no two feet are EXACTLY alike and must be fitted slightly differently. A clerk in the glove department of a store will make the same observation of two hands being gloved.

Top of head could be bald on one side and a heavy head of hair on the other. Oculists will tell you both eyes seldom are EXACTLY alike. Hearing in both ears frequently varies much, even to deafness of one ear and not the other. A dentist will tell you that rarely are teeth on one side of the mouth EXACTLY equal to those of opposite side. Two hands are peculiarly differently developed, possibly because of one person being "left-handed" and the other hand "right-handed."

This reality of varying developmental form becomes a vital issue to us in our determination of the relationship between vertebrae; occiput with atlas and axis; or any other pre-determined relationship between any other three vertebrae.

As is well known, we have one of the largest collections of anomalous, pathological and traumatic as well as COMPARATIVELY normal osteological specimens in the world. Everything from single vertebra, where we have with micrometer measured one half against its opposite half; to entire vertebral columns of not only the genus homo but also like comparisons with various simians, quadrupeds of the domestic or wild types of animals.

Inasmuch as THE FEEDING of mental impulse supply varies from one side to the other, we find symptoms and pathologies BI-LATERAL, such as monoplegia of one side of the face, its opposite being normal; hemiplegia of one lateral half and not the other; or it could be and sometimes is paraplegia paralyzing both lower legs, or superior arms, etc.

We have found discrepancies, such as those mentioned, between one lateral half of one or more vertebrae or even to entire column. This is especially observant in adaptative curves or pathological curvatures.

For this and these reasons caliper or micrometer measurements in spinographs can be distantly removed from the actual

fact WE SEEK TO KNOW more about. We MIGHT HAVE one lateral half of an occiput, atlas, or axis large on ONE side and APPARENTLY present features of a vertebral subluxation on the other, when in reality none such exists. After many years of much study of vertebral subluxation we suggest and advise that the safest procedure is to study THE OVER-ALL relationship between any set of three under observation, and then adjust accordingly. This seemingly violates our general rule of determining vertebral subluxation from a spinograph; but, if studied carefully enough and long enough, it will be found to be a safe procedure to follow.

We earnestly suggest that there be no "snap-judgment" as to what and where you think the subluxation IS. All such studies of vertebrae should be closely and carefully made in relation to the analogous NCM-NCGH locations of interferences.

#### ADJUSTING TECHNIQUE

When placing your two hands upon the subluxated vertebra, follow these details:

- a. Place your hammer hand HEAD directly over the notch of the nail hand.
- b. Place the hammer point directly UPON the nail head of opposite hand.
- c. In grasping the hammer hand upon the nail hand, BE SURE to wrap the THUMB of the hammer hand AROUND the wrist of the nail hand, NOT running parallel up along side the ulna of the nail arm. To let it run parallel to the ulna is to cramp action of the wrist of the hammer hand because it would create a tension and hurt the thumb.
- d. See that both elbows are slightly apart from each other, bent in an open stance so that when the movement occurs both elbows CAN come quickly TOGETHER.
- e. After the elbows have QUICKLY come TOGETHER, relax them IMMEDIATELY so that your hands come IMMEDIATELY up and off the vertebra upon which you have just delivered your adjustment.
- f. By placing your wrists TOGETHER, this gives you a DOUBLE toggle action of BOTH ELBOWS as well as BOTH WRISTS.
- g. The movement of this DOUBLE TOGGLE makes for speed as well as a QUICK delivery, producing a RECOIL action downward and upward, into and off of the movement you have just delivered.

- h. Speed of delivery is MOST important.
- i. It is not a SHOVE OR PUSH of dead weight. It IS a quick, rapid, double toggle, recoil movement, which theoretically takes the subluxated vertebra BY SURPRISE and thus causes it to move before the patient can brace against the invasionary force.
- j. It is ALWAYS well to talk to patient, such as asking him to count up to five, loud and strong, thus taking his mind OFF of what he THINKS you are going to do.
- k. By DIVERTING patient's mind, HIS body RELAXES and thus makes it possible FOR YOU to use LESS invasionary force, because HE or SHE is more relaxed. More RELAXED patient is, the less INVASIONARY quick rapid delivery force is necessary to accomplish your objective of securing the BEST adjustment.
- l. This toggle action of the elbows coming together RAPIDLY, plus the second toggle action of the wrists coming together RAPIDLY, concentrates ALL rapid action to the NAIL POINT of the NAIL HAND, which, if done simultaneously, permits both arms to relax RAPIDLY and spring FROM the back AFTER delivery of the invasionary force delivered directly upon the subluxated vertebra.

---

Copy of letter received from Elmer W. Ferguson, D.C., New Haven, Connecticut, follows:

"It is now over three weeks since my subluxated axis was correctly adjusted . . . and NO SYMPTOMS OF VERTIGO . . . and a hundred million thanks to you! I want you to know, B. J., how deeply I appreciate all that you have done for me and I shall anxiously await for an early opportunity to reciprocate your kindness . . . you name it, B.J.!

"I wrote to Dr. Himes for a description of your adjustic technique, i.e.; Palmer toggle recoil on a P.T. headpiece . . . nail hand on RIGHT spinous process of axis; the left arm going away from you and the right elbow coming toward you. The purpose of this information will enable me TO INSIST THAT B.J. ADJUSTED MY SUBLUXATED AXIS WITH THIS TYPE OF TECHNIQUE and not as our local chiropractors do with the 'Break', the 'T.M.' or a stiff arm shove which they call the 'Recoil'.

"Frankly, B.J., should either the atlas or axis subluxate again I fear a repetition of these so-called adjustments;

therefore, ardently hope that Jack Fischman, who personally saw you administer that corrective adjustment, will at least try to do likewise.

"Again, B.J., my deep feeling of gratitude to you and of my cognizance of those many favors granted to me by such good friends as Ralph Evans, Otto Schiernbeck, Dr. Clay Thompson, Dr. Herbert Himes and the saleslady in the Salesroom of the cafeteria . . . and may Innate Divinity continue to be your guide always, I am, as ever,

Elmer W. Ferguson, D.C."

## Chapter Fifteen

### THE PROBLEM CASE

The rotation of atlas on condyles is an important factor when considering atlas listing. This part of atlas listing can be fairly accurately determined from the A.P. view, but is usually taken from the B.P. view. There are several procedures for determining atlas rotation on condyles, but here we would like to discuss the "amount" of atlas rotation that is possible under certain conditions. This factor again brings us into the realm of the problem case.

At present we are not interested in the order in which these things occur. Atlas moves laterally on the condyles either right or left. Then it can rotate on condyles, the right lateral mass going anterior and the left posterior, or the right posterior and the left anterior. For a correction of these misalignments atlas is contacted on the side of laterality and a line of drive either from the anterior or posterior depending upon the direction of atlas rotation on that side.

In listing atlas we have, for instance, an ASR posterior on the right. This listing merely tells that atlas has rotated. It is up to the discretion of the adjustor to determine the amount of rotation in order to determine the degree of line of drive for the correction of this rotation. Ordinarily, or with the average case, a line of drive from the posterior of perhaps from 3 to 5 degrees is satisfactory to make a correction. The general tendency is to use about the same line of drive in every case where atlas rotation is listed. This has more or less become the practice since it is very difficult to determine the exact line of drive necessary **ESPECIALLY IN THE PRESENCE OF MALFORMATION**. Also, **IN THE PRESENCE OF CERTAIN MALFORMATIONS** atlas APPEARS rotated when actually there is no rotation of atlas on condyles. When these situations occur we have the problem case. The DEGREE of convexity of the articular surface of condyle has a definite limiting effect on the AMOUNT of rotation of atlas. If this is understood it may be of help in listing atlas rotation in the presence of malformation, as well as give a

better idea of the degree of line of drive for a correction of atlas rotation when it does exist.

In this discussion we will be considering the convexity of the articular surface of the condyles. To determine this contour, we would observe the skull from the side, or would use the lateral cervical spinograph. When using the lateral cervical view for this purpose it is necessary to have a rather heavy exposure. In most instances, the lateral view is used to determine the superiority or inferiority of atlas, the A.P. tilt of axis, and the contour of the cervical region in general. A light exposure readily gives this information and in general gives good contrast and detail over the atlas-condyle articular area so that it is practically impossible to differentiate between the outline of the mastoids and the atlas-condyle articular space. To give more detail over this area it is only necessary to increase the kvp about 4 or 5 points. This darkens the entire view, but it can still be used for the usual atlas-axis listings as well as cervical contour.

In the accompanying illustrations we are viewing the atlas-condyle articulations as seen in the lateral cervical spinograph. Only a portion of condyle and lateral mass are shown, and for the convenience are placed one above the other, the left on top, the right below. The front of skull would be to the right and occipital portion to the left. As stated earlier, we are considering the variation in degree of convexity of the condyle articular surfaces as found in different subjects. The average or normal amount of condyle convexity would have a radius of about  $\frac{1}{2}$  or  $\frac{5}{8}$  of an inch, or a curve about the same as that of a 50c piece, Fig. 1. From this normal we range from extreme convexity with a radius of perhaps  $\frac{3}{8}$  to  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch down to the flat condyle or practically no convexity as illustrated in Fig. 4. THE DEGREE OF CONVEXITY OF THE CONDYLE ARTICULAR SURFACE DETERMINES THE AMOUNT OF ATLAS ROTATION ON THE CONDYLES.

Consider first, the weight bearing, or pressure factor of the atlas-condyle articulation. This articulation is the only osseous connection between head and trunk. The actual articular area at this point is roughly one square inch or less in the average person. For purposes of illustration, let us say that the head weighs 5 or 6 pounds. To retain the head in articulation with atlas, in the upright position, would require at least a 5 or 6 pound muscle tonicity pull between head and trunk. Add these two together and we have from 10 to 12 pounds of pressure, at least, on the atlas-condyle articulation. If the head is tilted to one side or

forward, muscle tonicity pull is proportionately increased to a point where under certain circumstances it is possible to have as much as 20 or 30 pounds of pressure, or more, on this articulation.

There is much discussion as to just how atlas is subluxated or misaligned, and how and why it remains in this position producing interference. Some say that ligaments contract and pull the segment out of alignment and hold it there. Others feel that muscle contracture or prolapsis produces the misalignment. Another theory is that a concussion of force produces the misalignment and that either ligaments or muscles hold it in the subluxated position. Whichever the case, atlas can be misaligned on condyles and can rotate on condyles. We are concerned here with the degree of rotation under certain circumstances. Considering Fig. 3, here atlas is shown in an extremely rotated position, in relation to condyles, anterior on the right, posterior on the left. Here, atlas is shown rotated to a point where the only point of contact is the extremity of lateral mass. In order for this amount of rotation to occur, the condyles would have to be literally lifted out of the lateral mass, so-to-speak. With the amount of tonicity pull between head and trunk, as described in the previous paragraph, this sort of rotatory action between lateral masses and condyles would be impossible. If the theory is true that either muscles or ligaments hold atlas in the misaligned position, there would be no muscle or ligament arrangement between atlas and skull that would be capable of producing this amount of rotatory misalignment, in the presence of the pressure factor between atlas and condyles. This sort of rotatory action would require a muscle or ligament attachment from lateral mass, either anterior or posterior, to skull at a relatively distant point. This sort of thing does not exist. Any muscle attachment between atlas and skull is from atlas, either anterior or posterior but in a superior direction as well. A contraction of any of these muscles would only tend to increase the pressure factor between condyle and atlas lateral mass. ATLAS ROTATION IS LIMITED TO ARTICULAR SPACE ONLY, as illustrated in Figs. 1 and 2.

In the case of convex condyles as in Fig. 2, the amount of allowable rotation would probably be limited to from 2 to 4 degrees. If the amount of convexity was greater than normal, the amount of allowable atlas rotation would be less. On the other hand, if convexity is less than normal as indicated in Fig. 4, the amount of possible atlas rotation would be much greater, Fig. 5. On the flat condyle, rotation could be several degrees

and would be limited, more or less, by the capsular ligaments around the atlas condyle articulations.

Our osteological specimens show a great variation in shape and size of condyle articular surface from one specimen to another. Also, there is a noticeable variation between condyles on

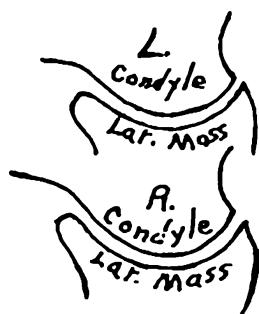


Fig. 1.

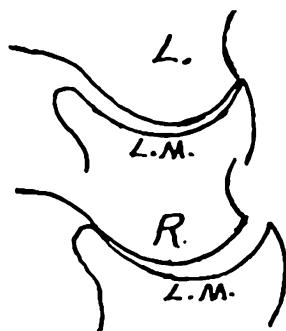


Fig. 2.

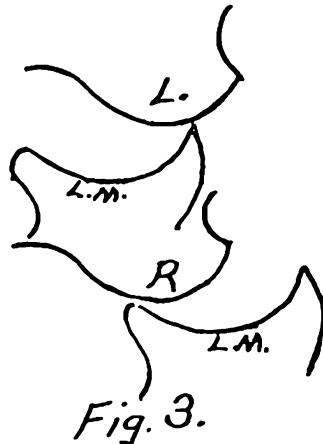


Fig. 3.

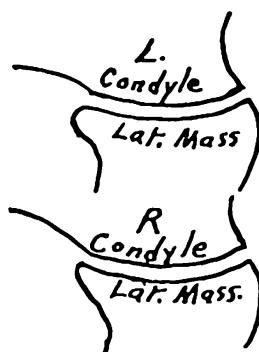


Fig. 4.

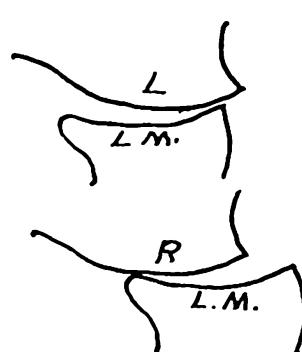


Fig. 5

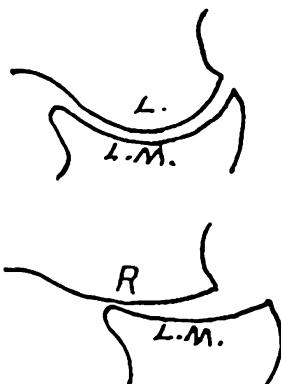


Fig. 6

the individual specimen. One may be normally convex, the other flat. One may be about normal size, the other relatively small. Any of the possible combinations can have an effect on the manner and degree of atlas rotation. In Fig. 6, one condyle presents about normal convexity while the other is relatively flat. In this instance, it would be very possible for atlas to have its pivot point of rotation on the convex condyle and move either

anterior or posterior on the opposite condyle only. As illustrated in Fig. 6, atlas has pivoted on the left condyle and rotated anterior on the right only. Here, the side of laterality would have a definite bearing on the degree of rotation considered at time of adjustment. If atlas was left on condyles you may tend toward a slightly posterior on the left atlas in the hopes that it would bring the right lateral mass from anterior to posterior. If laterality were to the right, the degree of anterior line of drive for rotation correction would be rather extreme.

Again, remember there are factors to consider in the problem case. Every case seeking Chiropractic care does not present these problems in atlas rotation listing. In the majority of cases, the usual procedure for determining atlas misalignment gives the necessary listing of atlas and other segments. When the patient fails to check out and it becomes evident that the case is a problem, the consideration of atlas rotation in relation to convexity of condyles may have some bearing on the case.

## Chapter Sixteen

### SUB-CONSCIOUS OR SUPER-CONSCIOUS? - - -

### WHAT IS "MIND" OR AN "IDEA" ACTUALLY?

We all admit, mentally, that we THINK, have IDEAS, and a MIND. How can we thru science PROVE any, each or all of these?

Can we THINK, have IDEAS, without thinking with our mind in terms OF WORDS? Do we THINK with words? Do we formulate mental IDEAS with words?

How does a baby have function, when IT has no mind, ideas, words or thoughts?

When we LOOK and see BLUE, what has happened in our MIND; when we hear and listen, to words, from which we formulate ideas? What happens with ANY sense perception, educationally?

Psychologists, psycho-therapists, mental therapists speak in terms of a "CONSCIOUS mind" and a "SUB-conscious mind." Is the "Sub-conscious" mind at work at birth, before there IS any "conscious" mind? If so, is there a MIND at work when life enters that new-born babe? If so, what is IT which enters? Is it A MIND, a SUB-conscious mind, an intelligence, an intellectuality, a personality? Is IT greater or lesser than the mind we later accumulate by addition of impressions?

Is the educated mind, born vacant, built by accumulation later; the CONscious mind, and THE mind that takes possession at birth, which directs all functions, a SUB-conscious mind?

If the CONSCIOUS mind IS the super-mind, and it THINKS it is, WHY does it ask the SUB-conscious or INFERIOR mind to do things IT can't do? If the SUB-conscious or INFERIOR mind is below, why appeal to it at all to perform functions the CONSCIOUS mind is unable to do? Which mind is on duty 24 hours a day, when the conscious mind is asleep and off duty? CAN the conscious mind keep the heart beating 24 hours daily? CAN IT keep on breathing day or night? CAN IT balance digestion with the needs of the body? CAN IT cool our body in summer and keep it warm in winter? Why then look with disdain, disgrace,

and belittle this "SUB-conscious" mind by calling it a "cult," when we study this SUPER-conscious mind to learn what IT alone knows, what IT alone does, how, why, when, and where?

If the "Sub" conscious mind IS THE SUPER-conscious mind, better we let IT TELL US rather than WE TELL IT, how to get and keep the body healthy, and restore its function when sick.

The word "Sub" indicates below, inferior, under, less than, subway, underneath. Is it a spirit and, if so, is spirit ignorant or wise? There are literally hundreds of adjectives descriptive of MIND, but very few descriptive of the SUB-conscious mind.

Man with his CONSCIOUS mind has the concept that he can direct HIS conscious ideas TO the SUB-conscious mind; direct ITS activities in super-quality and quantity; the one SUPERIOR CONSCIOUS mind can influence the SUB-conscious mind to do its bidding. If SUB-conscious mind IS the greater, more important, supreme mind, then is it the SUB-conscious or is IT the SUPER-conscious mind?

If a person is insane in his CONSCIOUS mind, gets an adjustment and regains sanity, from where does sanity come; from a SUB-conscious mind which is beneath, lower than, less than the conscious mind? How can less produce more when the less asks for more from the lesser? If conscious mind is sick, and it asks SUB-conscious mind for health, is IT asking greater than the receiver who sends forth health?

We are told, and we believe, that if we have a mind, we are educated. If the mind is trained, we are well educated. If there IS a SUB-conscious MIND, then is IT also educated, being a MIND? If it IS educated, WHO educated it? WHEN was it educated? HOW was it educated? If it is BORN educated, then what was the process which directed and formulated ITS education? Is Innate an educated mind, or is it educated WITHOUT a mind? If our conscious mind IS educated, it took time and plenty of it to become educated, for from one education TO another education it takes years to accumulate itself. Some people never educate their minds, some partly do so, some develop very extensive knowledge in their minds. If the SUB-conscious MIND IS a mind, when was IT educated? It comes into the new born material baby's body in a second of time. It is sufficiently EDUCATED to run the body AT BIRTH. WHEN did IT get ITS education? If it takes TIME to secure AN EDUCATION, how account for the absence OF TIME in education of the SUB-conscious MIND? Is there such a thing as transmigration of Innates? Do they live

on when they leave the body, and then become transferred to new born babes at birth, under the direction and guidance of a law beyond OUR comprehension? How account for such a perfect completed all wonderful education as Innate, with THE ABSENCE OF TIME at birth?

### EXTRA-SENSE PERCEPTION

The "EXTRA" sense perception theory, idea, or principle, is based on the concept that man has more than FIVE senses.

Is "spiritualism" a means of contact between a LIVING person, thru a "medium" who claims contact with the "spirits" of relatives or friends dead? How much realistic truth is there in what is usually peddled under that guise? Having spoken to Lilly Dale, Clinton, Iowa, and other spiritualistic camp meetings, and having known many who claimed contact with "the other world," of people "gone before", we know perhaps TOO MUCH about the faking and grafting of credulous people on the incredulous that are taken in by their sincere desires to make contact with their child, relatives, or friends.

In almost ALL information we know, sitting around the darkened room in a circle, at so much per, where ectoplasms come forth and reveal themselves—it is trickery.

Having exposed Mrs. Thompson here in our auditorium, whom Conan Doyle pinned his faith on, after due investigation of many, we are in a position to explain HOW most of it is done.

Now that we have exposed 99 and 99/100th as frauds, we HAVE HAD several instances which have proven legitimate.

In such instances, at such "sittings" we made our notes, on what we were told WOULD happen. We checked later every detail, as each minute detail actually later happened as they foretold.

It would be interesting if we had time to recite some of these experiences.

We are aware that many people say, "How does she know all these things about me, my lost relatives, what happened years ago," etc. All hocus-pocus when you know how such information was secured.

A few years ago we spoke before the National Spiritualistic Convention at Ephrata, Penn. A male medium there was caught squarely faking every name, town, date, personality he talked to or about.

If it were possible, within the realm of its own direction, could ONE Innate in ONE person be transferred to the body of a

second person, and would it continue doing in the SECOND body what it did in the FIRST body?

Is there a similarity of Innates, to where we can discern NO DIFFERENCE between its direction, control, and acting as manager of ALL bodies alike?

What do we mean by "extra-sense-perception?" Can there be an inter-communication between the Innate of one person AND the Innate of another person, where space and time seem obliterated? Could there be an inter-communication between two Innates, in which the relationship is close and mutual, for example, husband and wife?

Could such occur by transmission from ONE Innate to ANOTHER Innate, direct, or must the receiving Innate contact its education to receive the communication? Instances have occurred in which this seemingly has occurred with seeming accuracy.

(See "The Story of Margaret" in our Volume XXII).

We have had a few instances which seemingly present evidence that when important, an education has been warned, advised, and directed to do certain things, at certain times, certain ways.

That there can be extra-sense-perception between two people closely related Innately, has been related in accurate instances.

That this extra-sense-Innate-perception can have a memory of PAST events, or even PRESENT DAY events, is certain. But, can this Innate foresee and know of certain events IN THE FUTURE?

There is so much we think we know about the physical body. We pile it up into massive unrelated educations; but, there is also SO LITTLE we reliably know about THE GREATEST OF ALL—our inner selves, concealed, hidden, remote, rarely coming to the surface where we can grasp, understand, rely upon IT. WHY?

In our electroencephalogram research, we have probed into the inner recesses of the educated and Innate's active mind in living bodies, not dead ones, with their relation to each other; relation of one Innate in one body and one Innate in another. We accumulated much evidence and proof deeply hidden from the usual psychologist with his "psyche" studies, to realize the great unknown potentials the Innate mind possesses.

For 15 years we took many thousands of graphs and recordings of activities of Innates, taping them at source, graph-

ing and recording thot-flashes from one Innate to its educated, between one brain and another.

One of the remarkable proofs we studied and proved was a young chap who could and did repeat simultaneously and without a split second difference in time, anything one person said, at which time he repeated it word for word, even to its inflection, without any pause of time between the speaking of the first person and his repetition.

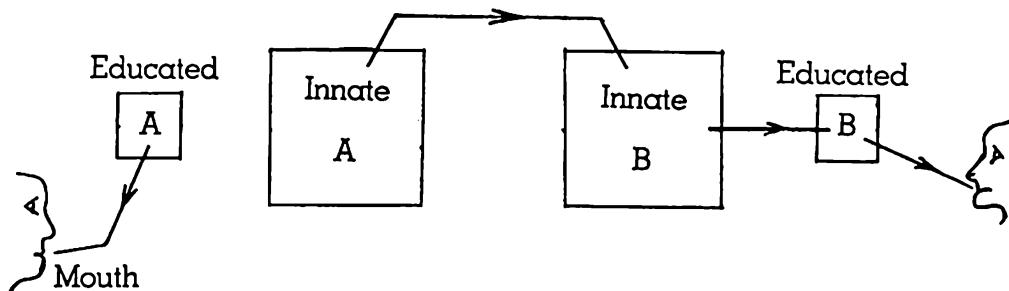
At the time of these tests, in our auditorium, before our student body, we had 21 different languages spoken by that many students; everything from Kaffir and other dialects from Africa, the many dialects of Chinese, Japanese, Hindustani of India, Latin, Greek, French, Spanish, other European languages, etc.

The young fellow was hidden behind a curtain where he could not see the lips of the original speaker. These different languages were spoken rapidly, switching from one to another suddenly and without warning. He not only spoke each clearly and concisely, the exact pronunciation of words he did not know or understand the meaning of, but reproduced inflections and emphasis, even to singing in same tone of voice as original singer.

With eight electrodic pick-ups in 'timpograph tests, we had two people on the table. Four were connected to first speaker and four to the young chap. We had one talk and recorded brain activities of both as one spoke the other repeated, thus duplicating eight sets of graphs, four on each person on a running sheet of paper. Our graphs ran parallel to each other—four above, four below, with same pattern of the two different persons.

The first speaker would without warning switch from Latin to Greek, from one set of ideas to another. The young chap competently and completely duplicated word for word. The recorded graphs on our continuous running sheet WERE EXACTLY DUPLICATED without one flicker of difference.

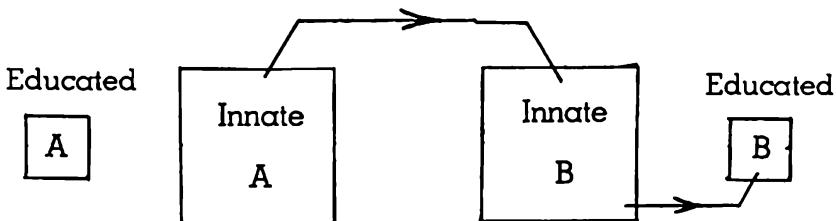
#### EXTRA-SENSE PERCEPTION DOUBLE TALK



Educated in A talked anything, in any language it desired. Innate in A thot-flashed direct to Innate in B direct to mouth in B.

Timpograph graphed patterns of both A & B spoken words were identical.

Timpograph graphed patterns of Innates A & B were the same. 4 electro pickups were placed on both individuals, all eight of which WERE THE SAME of both parties.

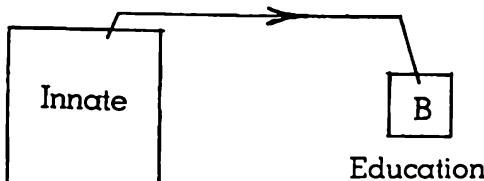


Pattern of usual extra-sense perception.

Innate in A thot-flashes to Innate in B, which sends direct to Educated in B.

In such instances Educated in A is not aware of transference from Innate in A to Innate in B to Educated in B.

#### HOW DOES INNATE CONTACT EDUCATION?



It's a ONE WAY STREET.

---

In some of these tests, we plugged the boy's ears so he could not hear the first person's voice; yet, in spite of this, the Innate of first person flashed across intervening space to other Innate and he kept repeating what was said, without hearing first person. This was a true and genuine super-sense-perception transference from one Innate to another.

First person thot words to say with his educated mind. Innate IN HIM was SUPER-conscious of what he was thinking and saying. These words were then flashed across to Innate in second person which flashed them to his vocal organs by-passing the educated in second person, which was played back thru the

educated voice only of second person, a transference from education to Innate, Innate to education.

The young chap, second person, was conscious at all times, but when asked if he knew what he was saying or could he remember what he said, his education was a blank as to any understanding of the process performed.

What, if any, IS the difference between a human brain alive and one that is dead? Is this same difference manifest between a brain and one of its organs such as the liver, alive; and another human brain alive with a live liver?

Are life, per se, intelligence, education, ideas, thoughts, observable by any known PHYSICAL means, such as a microscope or test tube? Is there an observable difference between a nerve carrying efferent impulse to the body and, or, a sense impression from body back TO brain? Can we tell the difference between a "live wire" or a "dead wire" BY LOOKING at both? By holding a dead wire in one hand and a live wire in the other, ALIVE person can sense the difference, but that mental understanding of difference comes from THE LIFE in the human body.

Can an IBM tabulator act independent of man, or does man manufacture and construct it to do man's thinking demands?

Can a robot think independent of man, or is it dependent upon man's directing it what to do, how, when, and why?

How far is any conceived mechanical device dependent upon the thinking directions of alive man who thinks for it?

What is the STATE of a brain WITHOUT a thot or idea? What TRANSFORMATION does a brain go thru when it HAS an idea or thot? If a brain has a program, what changes occur in that brain to put it into execution?

What changes take place in the brain that is in constant contact with all its body parts, knows its needs, meets those needs? Does it actually THINK the necessities as it supplies those needs, such as heart pumping, lungs breathing, food digesting?

Is there actually THINKING taking place in the functional brain the same as we think goes on in educated brain?

When we educationally THINK WE THINK, how DO we think? How do we change the complexion from NO thots to SOME thots; different kinds of thots? Is it a physical change in molecular activity of structural arrangement of molecules of matter?

Are quantity and quality of educated thots EXACTLY like the quantity and quality of Innate thots, if there are such?

Are comparable values of ONE brain the same as the other; or, is there qualitative difference between superlative values of one as opposed to THE DENSITY of the other?

Does sense impression coming INTO the brain juggle matter to qualify its interpretation; or does brain matter juggle sense impression to qualify its interpretation?

What happens when years of ideas and thots are stored away and flash back in what we call memory? How does the substance brain retain what is card-indexed, catalogued and retained for years?

Or, is there something in, behind, above, which IS NOT MATTER or sense impressions coming in, or mental impulses going out? Which is the IT which is everything beyond the reach of anything material or abstract which we call education?

Some years ago we asked Mr. Tesla, "Does electricity flow OVER OR THRU a wire?" He said, "My theory is that it flows OVER a wire." We then said, "If that be right, then A HOLLOW wire would give more surface and carry more, with less resistance."

We later asked Mr. Steinmetz, with General Electric, "Does electricity flow OVER OR THRU a wire?" He said, "I disagree with Tesla, I think it flows THRU a wire."

Still later we asked Mr. Edison, "Does electricity flow OVER OR THRU a wire?" His answer was, "My theory is that NOTH-ING FLOWS either over or thru a wire. Did you ever line up a row of billiard balls on a table, in a straight line, then tap one on one end and then see the ball at the other end move away, without any of the balls between moving? That's what I think occurs."

We asked each, "Why don't you KNOW what occurs?" They all answered, "Because we don't KNOW WHAT electricity IS!"

What do you THINK IT IS? It is an "energy, force or power." ENERGY as an abstract potential; force as an abstract potential for delivery; power as an abstract for movement.

The one great difference between unknown electricity and the greater unknown life energy, force, or power, is that one is directed by intelligence TO SAVE LIFE and the other without such direction will destroy it if not under control.

HUMAN life energy, force and power have an INHERENT Innate Intelligence, backed by UNLIMITED EXPERIENCE, with an EXHAUSTLESS MEMORY for its every expression, manifestation and function. Electricity has none of these advantages.

The question of which technic was the most correct to use in adjusting subluxations has long been in dispute. Thruout OUR life we have gone thru some 232 different methods of HOW to adjust vertebral subluxations. (Most of these have been described and illustrated in our book, EXPOSITION OF OLD MOVES). There was ONE WAY TO PROVE the ultimate objective which was to establish absolute PROOF of WHICH TECHNIC, WHERE located, WHEN it was present or absent, WHEN it restored INCREASED transmission of mental impulse supply, with the use of our 'timpograph.

Each step taken was TO GRAPH our records. There is nothing so fickle as memory of man, from day to day, in case after case. The mind becomes confused as to what it thot it saw and remembered. GRAPHS are demonstrable proof. These are examples of how SCIENCE establishes proof.

We eliminated external energy VARIABLES by shielding and grounding all reading booths thruout the Clinic, including cardiographs as well as 'timpograph readings.

Possibly the most valuable instrument in use in The BJP Clinic is the 'timpograph, where we make pre and post graphs of QUANTITY FLOW of mental impulse or nerve force flow both before and after adjustment, proving whether WHAT we did, WHERE we did it, WHEN we did it, and HOW we did it, did or did not decrease OR increase the flow, thus proving whether the adjustment was right or wrong, did good or harm, restored health or hindered it.

The ONLY way any conclusion can be proven scientifically, as to whether ANY place below the actual location of A VERTEBRAL SUBLUXATION CAN BE ADJUSTED, at atlas or axis; and whether some lower vertebral MISALIGNMENT should or should not be corrected and when, is by making a complete spinal reading with neurocalograph, adjusting the SUPERIOR SUBLUXATION, waiting a reasonable period of time to see if it does or does not check out ALL inferior readings. If it DOES, then there is nothing more to be done at any INFERIOR location. If, after this consistent period of time, IT DOES NOT check out one or more below, then they may be corrected.

Every successive step in our research of every case in The BJP Clinic has gone thru this same process; eliminate every HUMAN VARIABLE ERROR of decision by establishing THE mechanical automatic recording graph constant.

For years, we established a constant as to posture, position, and kept an accurate record of every phase of spinographic

work. So accurate now is this work that we can make primary and secondary subsequent sets of spinographs EXACTLY from posture constant, to a point where they can be made to overlap, from which different colored graphs can be compared as to correction of the vertebral specific above, or the misalignment below. This efficient technic, plus all other efficient constants involved in our BJP Clinic work, proves whether our case is getting better or worse. This work is so perfected that NOW WE CAN TELL THE PATIENT. It is not necessary to rely upon the inaccurate opinions of the case as to what is actually and factually taking place INTERNALLY in his or her case.

The time has long since past when someone could make a startling simple discovery that would overturn a common belief about our every-day relations to our every-day world. But we seemingly have done just that. Once again, it turns out, we have been too long fooled by the deep subtlety into accepting no truth, or half-truths, for a complete truth.

Down thru our years, our purpose has been to see HOW LITTLE we need do to get MOST results. Instead of treating effects with endless external methods, from OUTSIDE-IN, BELOW-UPWARD, our basic approach was to find INTERNAL cause, adjust it, liberate internal cure, from ABOVE-DOWN, INSIDE-OUT, and quit; where little does much rather than where much does little.

Instead of thinking of what we do as a curative agent by EXTERNAL means, as well as applying same to the EXTERNAL of patient, we think in terms of how little we NEED do to permit the maximum to take place INSIDE the body of patient.

Having tried, tested, and now knowing which methods prove best and quickest results, WE CAN FROM HERE ON IN eliminate necessity for most of our medical approach because M.D. opposition has withdrawn arguments against us. OUR TIME AND ATTENTION CAN NOW BE CONFINED TO CHIROPRACTIC METHODS OF GETTING OUR CASES WELL. This will eliminate MUCH overhead cost to each case; save time of our staff and patients; make it possible for us to accept more cases, reducing fee of cases while in Clinic, making it possible for them to remain longer or until we dismiss them as well. Under this arrangement, with capability of handling MORE cases, we shall establish a waiting list.

TODAY we are materially producing the GREATEST PERCENTAGE of getting sick people well in our history, in spite of and not because of the multiplicity of technics which we were

told were much better. The ONE FINAL AND LAST WORD in the use of any technic is: DOES IT INCREASE OR DECREASE QUANTITY FLOW of mental impulse nerve force, impeded and obstructed by a vertebral subluxation? The electroencephaloneuromentimpograph PROVES OR DISPROVES THAT value of our every INTENTIONAL Clinic procedure. We have THE ONLY SUCH \$100,000 instrument which measures, calibrates, and evaluates this QUANTITY FLOW.

ANY technic which can and does INCREASE that QUANTITY FLOW quicker, more permanently, and offers definite proof IT DOES SUCH is what built the reputation of The B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic. All this is at your disposal TO HELP YOU TO HELP MORE SICK PEOPLE GET WELL. The technic's value to US, as used in this Clinic, pre and post on each case, PROVES EVERY WORD made in this statement to our profession.

The occipito-atlantal-axial IS THE CAUSATIVE subluxation with its MAJOR interference creating all pathologies below it in soft or hard osseous tissues. This is the PRIMARY cause. Any interference reading BELOW THAT is a SECONDARY additional accumulative interference.

All vertebrae BELOW axis are inter-osseously locked, therefore there can be NO SUBLUXATION which can only occur where there are NO inter-osseous locks.

All vertebrae BELOW axis CAN move about within the range of their inter-osseous locks, which can be a MISALIGNMENT. There can be one or an entire series of misalignments such as in adaptative curves or pathological curvatures.

All vertebrae ABOVE inferior of axis are NOT inter-osseously locked, hence what does occur there IS A SUBLUXATION.

There can be extension or counter-extension, flexion or counter-flexion, as well as rotation with a series of vertebrae. All, however, are within the limits of their osseous locks.

There is only ONE osseous lock in the occipito-atlantal-axial area, viz: the odontoid process which prevents the ENTIRE atlas being subluxated POSTERIOR. This odontoid process, however, does not prevent atlas side-slipping to right or left; superior on one side, inferior on the other; anterior on one side, posterior on the other, or anterior of the whole of the atlas, unless there is a prolapsis or fracture of the transverse ligament. When any of these combinations occur, we have a true, major, superior verte-

bral atlas causative subluxation, between occipito and superior of atlas, or between inferior of atlas and superior of atlas.

With a quadruped, with spinal column in the horizontal, with a man riding horseback, with weights, jars and concussions passing thru from outside inside, from above down, the vertebrae are still inter-osseously locked in all directions. With a biped, such as man, with the human backbone in the perpendicular, with man carrying weights on his shoulders or blows striking him from head down, or feet up, or direct on the posterior, or anterior, or anterior-posterior, the vertebrae are still inter-osseously locked in every direction. There is no difference in the articulations between the occiput, atlas and axis in a quadruped or in a biped; therefore, there can be subluxations in one same as in the other, causing sickness in each alike, even tho they are diagnosed by different names.

We have occiputs, atlases and axes of whale, elephant, giraffe, tiger, simians, etc. Even tho the giraffe is a quadruped, his spinal column is perpendicular. There is little if any marked difference between ITS occipital-atlantal-axial articulations and those of the genus homo with its spinal column perpendicular.

The fact of a lower reading can indicate a MISALIGNMENT interference but it cannot indicate a SUBLUXATION interference.

To be A SUBLUXATION inferior to axis, would need be either a fracture or dislocation IF it is out of range BEYOND its inter-osseous locks.

Let us present a hypothetical comparison:

The ATLAS SUBLUXATION can interfere with a 50% interference. Because those fibres are reducing in carrying capacity downward to some distal vertebrae, A PATHOLOGY such as caries, necroses, osteomalacia, or tuberculosis of bones, can occur in one or more vertebrae BELOW.

This is now a pathology BELOW ITS CAUSE ABOVE, which pathology can ALSO produce an additional occlusion, a SECONDARY interference, producing, hypothetically, an ADDITIONAL 25% interference, a 50% more than the superior. The distal organs are now receiving only 25% of demand normal supply.

To ADJUST THE MAJOR SUBLUXATION ABOVE is to restore and increase the flow of 75 per cent which, given time, WILL correct the pathologies BELOW and permit the 50 per cent as well as 25 per cent to get thru. Were this not factual,

there would be NO necessity for correcting any MISALIGNMENT below, if given time.

If A CORRECTION (note the terminology and its application to the inferior minor interference) IS given ON THE PATHOLOGICAL MISALIGNMENT BELOW this would temporarily increase the 25 per cent and permit some relief for the time being.

A study of the vast number of spinal columns, in adaptative curves and pathological curvatures, as well as the hundreds of individual specimens, as well as occipito-atlantal-axial matched sets, will prove the pathological changes in shapes and comparative relationship with their LOCAL occlusions, LOCAL additional inferior pressures and interferences, because of the caries, necroses, osteomalacia and tuberculosis of bones. ALL CAUSED, incipiently, by the SUPERIOR MAJOR SUBLUXATION at atlas or axis.

We have endeavored at ALL times, in ALL places, to confine this explanation to the CHIROPRACTIC causative, correction, restoration, curative factors of the backbone subluxations and misalignments. After all, THAT IS the vital objective in getting sick people well.

The one issue many overlook is the difference in range of abnormal movements possible between what occurs above where atlas and axis are NOT inter-osseously locked. The abnormal positions possible ABOVE are comparably much greater where there are no osseous locks and below that area where they ARE inter-osseously locked.

Our terminology has changed to make this distinctive difference.

## Chapter Seventeen

### ADAPTATIVE CURVES

IF atlas side-slips TO RIGHT, up and off condyles, either anterior or posterior, between occiput and axis, this throws head off balance TO LEFT, unbalancing body equilibrium.

There then occurs an adaptative curve of cervical area TO RIGHT, dorsal area TO LEFT, lumbar area TO RIGHT, raising RIGHT hip, making an apparent short RIGHT leg and an apparent long LEFT leg.

Opposite direction could also be in like manner.

These are ADAPTATIVE CURVES, not curvatures.

CURVATURES, per se, are based on some of many forms of pathology such as tuberculosis of bone, necrosis, osteomyelitis, caries, etc., usually followed with osseous symphysis, exostotic growth, or even to ankylosis of two or more vertebrae. All osseous exostotic growths, symphyses and ankyloses are normal and natural adaptations to abnormal pathologies to a superior specific vertebral subluxation cause. Some Chiropractors (?) have the idea it becomes THEIR DUTY to BREAK DOWN THESE ANKYLOSES, etc. If CAUSE ABOVE is corrected, Innate will TAKE AWAY what is NOT needed, just as Innate put them there because THEY WERE needed.

Given time, muscles will become TAUT on long side of the curve, RELAXED on short side of curve; in time producing a CONTRACTURED set of muscles on taut side, and a PROLAPSIS OF MUSCLES ON RELAXED SIDE.

There is a distinctive difference between CONTRACTED muscle and a CONTRACTURED muscle; one CAN alternate in contractions and relaxations, the other is permanently contracted. The same distinctive difference exists between a RELAXATION of muscle and a PROLAPSIS of muscle; one CAN contract, the other cannot.

This is Innate's way of establishing equilibrium throughout entire length of body below.

Obviously, if a lift is put in shoe of SHORT leg, it would soon

artificially re-establish another equilibrium for a temporary second time.

Sooner than later, a secondary set of adaptative curves appears because side-slip atlas cause is still there, throwing head off-balance. Therefore, any orthopedic TREATMENT methods used are temporary and not permanent, even though they DO temporarily and seemingly get what are erroneously called results.

#### FOUR ELEMENTS

A vertebral subluxation MUST HAVE four elements:

1. MISALIGNMENT between co-respondents above and below
2. OCCLUSION of a foramen through which spinal cord or spinal nerves pass externally FROM brain TO body.
3. PRESSURE upon spinal cord or spinal nerves
4. with INTERFERENCES to transmission of normal quantity of mental impulse supply flowing FROM brain above TO organic body below  
REDUCING quantity flow of nerve force  
REDUCING normal and natural speed of action  
SLOWING DOWN frequency of functional motion per unit of time  
REDUCING product or by-product of organs.

These first FOUR elements exist ONLY superior to third cervical but rarely below that.

One and two can and do exist BELOW third cervical, but NOT three and four.

It is true, we ARE what our backgrounds have forced upon us. By backgrounds, we mean parentage, race, nationality, religion, environment, associations of childhood, scholastic educations which envelop us. This becomes ingrained, deep-seated. Those centuries-old concepts are that life, WHAT it is, WHERE it comes from, WHAT it does, HOW it works, is something that our background influences from OUTSIDE-IN, from BELOW-UP-WARD. In spite of this, students come to THIS institution with an evolutionary and revolutionary NEW concept of Universal Intelligence, of the Universe; Innate Intelligence in the living unit, FROM ABOVE-DOWN, from INSIDE-OUT.

Because of these two antipodal and contradictory concepts of source, semi-source, and non-source, there exists within the great majority of people a conflict and confusion of GETTING what they want, REACHING THE GOAL they seek. The OLD,

for most part, refuses TO LET GO; the NEW, for most part, refuses to LET THE NEW IN.

This is apparent in the more or less inconsistent shedding of the old in conjunction with the new; the imponderable infiltration of old theories with new realities; injection BY ADDITION OF SOME of the old with SUBTRACTION OF SOME of the new.

We find it cropping out in our clinic work in consultation with cases. "The adjustment OF CAUSE, yes, is vital; but it doesn't hurt anybody and might help some if we do just this or that little thing;" by reversing the rules of living by telling the case, "it is TRUE Innate MUST flow its life forces from ABOVE-DOWN, from INSIDE-OUT; but, it won't hurt anybody to give a little of this or a bit of that which can, should, or must come from OUTSIDE-IN, from BELOW-UP."

Which side of this conflict any of us assumes is dependent upon HOW DEEP ARE OUR CONVICTIONS OF THE RIGHTNESS OF EITHER APPROACH. One or the other IS RIGHT. That WHICH IS right MUST prevail if we are to indoctrinate our people to follow THE RIGHT WAY to get health restored. To confuse or conflict ONE WITH THE OTHER is to RETARD THE OTHER with the one.

Some people absorb, adopt, adapt new principles and practices quickly, some slowly; and others cling so tenaciously to the old that they never grow out of the old or into the new, beyond the cradle of antiquity. That's what some backgrounds do to some people.

Examples: We are asked by a case, "Does it harm any if I take an occasional aspirin tablet? Does it retard my restoration of health if I take epsom salts to move the bowels? Does it hinder my getting health back if I take vitamin pills?" (Or any of the other many thousands of things constantly dinned into minds by radio, television, magazines, and newspapers.) Again we face confusion and conflict of contradictory and antipodal principles and practices of our ingrained backgrounds between old and new concepts mentioned. Which is right? Which is wrong? Again it goes to the root of HOW DEEP, LONG, WIDE ARE OUR CONVICTIONS OF WHAT IS RIGHT—NOT WHO IS RIGHT. Is education right, or is Innate right?

### NERVE TRACING

In our early days, we developed digital tender-nerve tracing

in actual living, sense feeling cases, FROM abnormal organ TO entrance of those tender nerves INTO spinal column.

All of this work and its conclusions were based on LIVING physiological studies of living, feeling, sick people.

Much of this work radically differed from neurological dissections of dead bodies where nerves were material nerves; where what it was supposed they carried TO certain organs was guessed at.

Much of this work differed radically from DISSECTED conclusions of neurological distributions.

In conducting THIS research upon thousands of living cases, we marked with skin pencil our findings, fotographed them, issued a book with cuts of the neurological distribution.

We then called this entire study THE MERIC SYSTEM.

Some years later, we followed this INFERIOR meric system, between magnum foramen and coccyx, with its SUPERIOR brain counterpart, all brain superior to magnum foramen, which we proved, which tallied, which we then classified as INFERIOR and SUPERIOR meric systems.

For all neurological distributions of mental impulses flowing INFERIORLY, there was a counterpart IN THE BRAIN AREAS which originated those mental impulse generations.

The INFERIOR meric system has not changed through years since, NEUROLOGICALLY.

It has COMPLETELY CHANGED so far as our thinking that because CERTAIN nerves had CERTAIN exits FROM the spinal column AT certain places; and, because those fibres were tender, which led TO certain organs, and because MISALIGNMENTS were PALPATED at those areas, that SUCH WAS THE LOCATION OF THE VERTEBRAL SUBLUXATION CAUSE OF THE DISEASE IN THE ORGAN TO WHICH THOSE NERVES EXISTED AT THAT PLACE.

(This work was published with case histories, explanations, and reproduction pictures of each case in our Volume 3 of our Chiropractic Library.)

## FIRST INTERNAL REVOLUTION

Because our digital-nerve-tracing on LIVING bodies, in its PHYSIOLOGICAL neurological distribution, differed much from dissected neurological DEAD BODIES, when medical anatomists GUESSED what physiological function such conveyed; and, because OUR findings differed radically from neurology which anatomists taught; and, because our then faculty preferred to

teach "what was in the book" and did not have the courage to think thru clearly for themselves, or to dare to think independently along NEW practical lines, all this started our first BIG revolution in our ranks. It split our teaching staff into small minority and large majority groups. As one who HAD researched and proven something new, and because it was believed "the books" had dissected AND KNEW what they saw, it created split thinking and manner of instruction. This split went beyond our faculty, to students, to field practitioners.

In attempting to explain PHYSIOLOGICAL actions based on DISSECTION, neurological distributions, medical anatomists set up a SYMPATHETIC nervous system, with ganglionic connections, with reflex-actions, from one ganglion to another thru a physiological explanation of "sympathy," "by means unknown," with reflexes jumping about from one ganglion to another thru 128 of them, each expression, according to them, acting "as separate and independent brains."

This REVOLUTION came about between teachers and schools in our ranks, some adhering to ANATOMICAL distribution, others to the PHYSIOLOGICAL distributions thru a different distribution of anatomical neurology that they couldn't support or endorse because "it wasn't in the books."

There were those schools which spoke loud and strong that "they taught Chiropractic according to the well-established and authentic, undisputed findings of dissection." OUR school stood ALONE, fully convinced as we were, that distribution of nerves PHYSIOLOGICALLY WAS DIFFERENT than distribution of nerves AS DISSECTED ON DEAD BODIES, and then guessing as to what these physiological functions were "by means unknown." Our early writings and books presented this work fully and completely.

This difference induced a cleavage between our medical followers and the Chiropractic researchers.

## SECOND INTERNAL REVOLUTION

One development demanded consistency in others to follow.

We never disputed MATERIALISTIC findings of MATERIALISTIC dissection. We DID seriously question the IMMATERIALISTIC physiological conclusions based on these MATERIALISTIC findings. It is one thing to dig down and find a heterogeneous mass of pipes running in a maze—hither, thither, and yonder; but, it is another thing to say, because of confusion based on the jumbled mass, it is your opinion that petroleum,

water, steam, or maple syrup is flowing thru them, when you have no way of physiologically KNOWING whether it is one or none.

In one of our early volumes, we broke down an analysis of the "SYMPATHETIC" nervous system, 12 cranial nerves, nerve-synapsis, the 128 "independent brain" ganglia OUTSIDE the vertebral column, the helter-skelter intercommunicating reflexes from one to another without intentional control, direction, or intelligent governing intent.

Because of this materialistic dissection and the guessing of what they physiologically thought took place thru it, it was named "sympathy," which, according to Dunglison was defined as "by means unknown." Our early research along these lines upset teaching of anatomy and physiology. It wasn't long after our announcement until the title "sympathetic" was changed to "automatic," which practically means "automatic or autonomous," which is ALMOST the same thing in definition. It was slightly right of the left median line of fact.

We could not think of Innate Intelligence building man as perfect as he WAS, and then turning over the directing of all systematized function to such a haphazard, inane and insane method of control. We COULD SEE an all brain-and-body-unity; one directly connected to and with all the other; one brain, one nervous system connected to all the body.

We then advanced THE THEORY of a continuity of brain-cell-to-brain-nerve-fibre into a CONTINUOUS nerve-system from brain to body, extending itself into an enlarged bulbous tissue cell organic structure, EFFERENT system; plus a return AFFERENT CONTINUITY system to complete a CONTINUITY of brain cell—nerve fibre—to tissue cell; and a tissue cell CONTINUITY thru nerve fibre back to brain cell; thru which flowed a CONTINUITY of normal and natural quantity of mental impulse supply from mind in brain, via nerves, to expression of function in tissue cell; with resultant impression at tissue cell, flowing AFFERENTLY back to brain, there to be interpreted by Innate to gain knowledge whether what IT designed to do WAS done. We looked and saw actual working man AS HE WAS, a combination of a CONTINUITY of intelligent function conception in Innate, flowing thru a CONTINUITY of matter created for certain CONTINUITY unital expressed purposes, and then securing knowledge of that action in the return afferent flow. IT COULD BE NO OTHER WAY BECAUSE THAT WAS THE WAY IT WAS. (Later as you shall see, we were able to PROVE

this simple theory by the scientific approach with our 'timograph research.)

We called this study CYCLES, because it was a CONTINUOUS circle of function as performed thru matter. We often illustrated this in what was dubbed, "The safety-pin cycle." (It is regrettable, today, these early works are out of print, because they would aid our later arrivals to back up, to catch up, with our solutions of problems which worry them now.)

Just as Theles split man into two separate divisions—mind and matter—giving each to a differing group of students, 500 years B.C.; medical men also split man into two separate divisions—anatomy and physiology—giving each to a differing group of students; trying to explain how one acts, reacts, and opposes the other on two diametrically opposed misconceptions of what one united living man was. Just as Theles split man, and as anatomists and physiologists split man, so now did WE split our profession into two camps—those who could see living man AS HE WAS and as WE HAD PROVEN HIM TO BE, and those who much preferred to follow the path of what two sets of opposed books on anatomy and physiology said they wanted to make man into, to meet their erroneous theories.

(Some of our early works quoted Morat on PHYSIOLOGY OF THE NERVOUS SYSTEM and Halliburton's text book on physiology to prove the wide gap between two opposing concepts. See this subject in Chiropractic Philosophy Science and Art, Vol. 32, Palmer, pages 76-81—1955.)

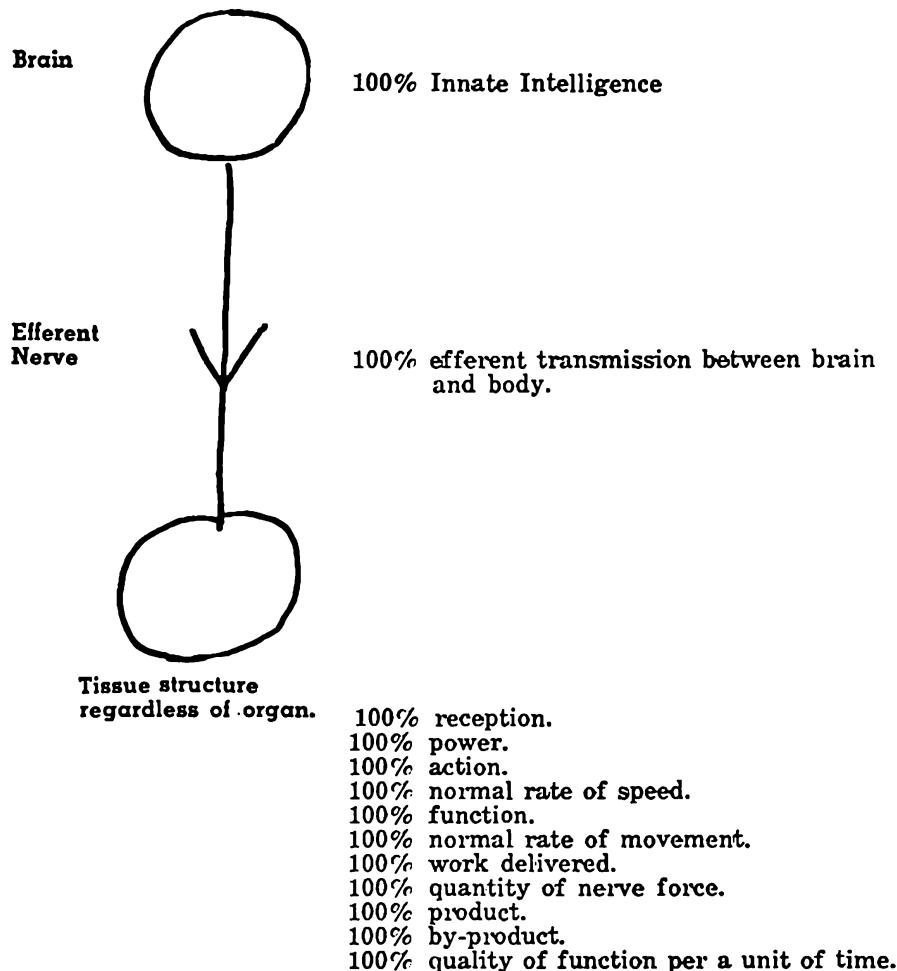
To dispute anatomical dissection was one thing. To dispute physiology of those dissections was another. To set up a NEW interpretation OF BOTH was still another. Again, we had to face criticisms of many fellow-travellers—"Do you mean to tell US anatomists are wrong, physiologists are wrong?" That was EXACTLY what we meant. This radical departure, many could not and did not see or agree with. This EVOlution of thinking gave birth to a REVolution within our professional family. We have, however, lived to see the day when our ideas are being universally accepted by all advanced thinkers.

It was but a short time ago when medical profession was very adamant, dogmatic and positive that it was EXTREMELY dangerous to attempt to move any cervical misplacements. "It could easily cause paralysis by pressure on the spinal cord." They ridiculed our idea of vertebral subluxation being VERY common, existing in almost ALL people, and could be easily AND SAFELY adjusted by hand. What about TODAY? They admit commonness

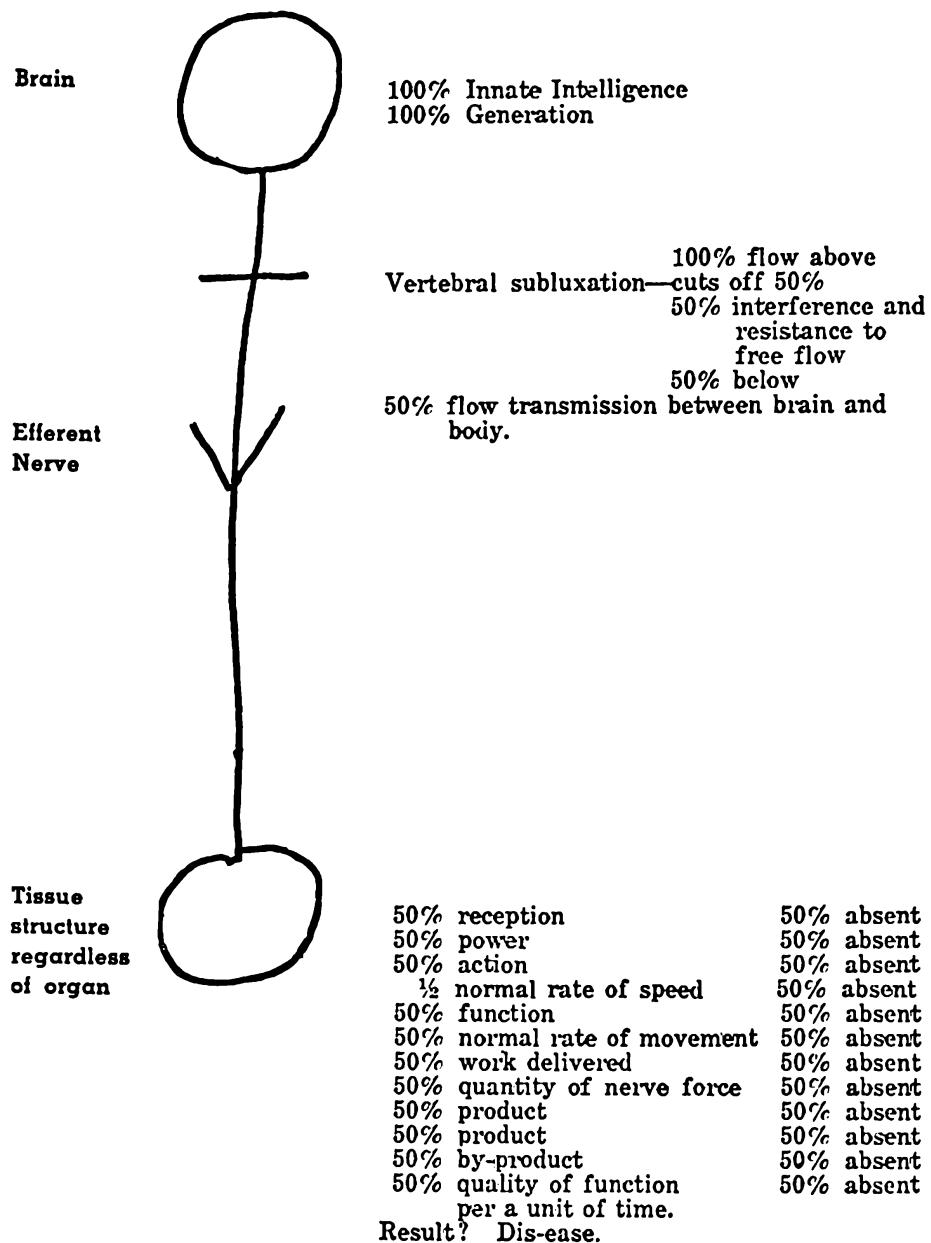
of subluxation. They are correcting them "by hand only." They know it is safe to do so. They know it gets sick people well .

It was but a short time ago when medical profession was very adamant, dogmatic and positive that it was IMPOSSIBLE to have PRESSURES AND INTERFERENCES TO A NERVE FORCE FLOW because of vertebral subluxation. We went to the Spalteholz labs in Dresden, Germany, and there PROVED such was not only possible but could be in LIVING human bodies BEFORE any shrinkage of brain spinal cord or spinal nerve took place. Once we proved that, they now adopt, adapt and become adept in stealing our thunder in the correctness of that premise.

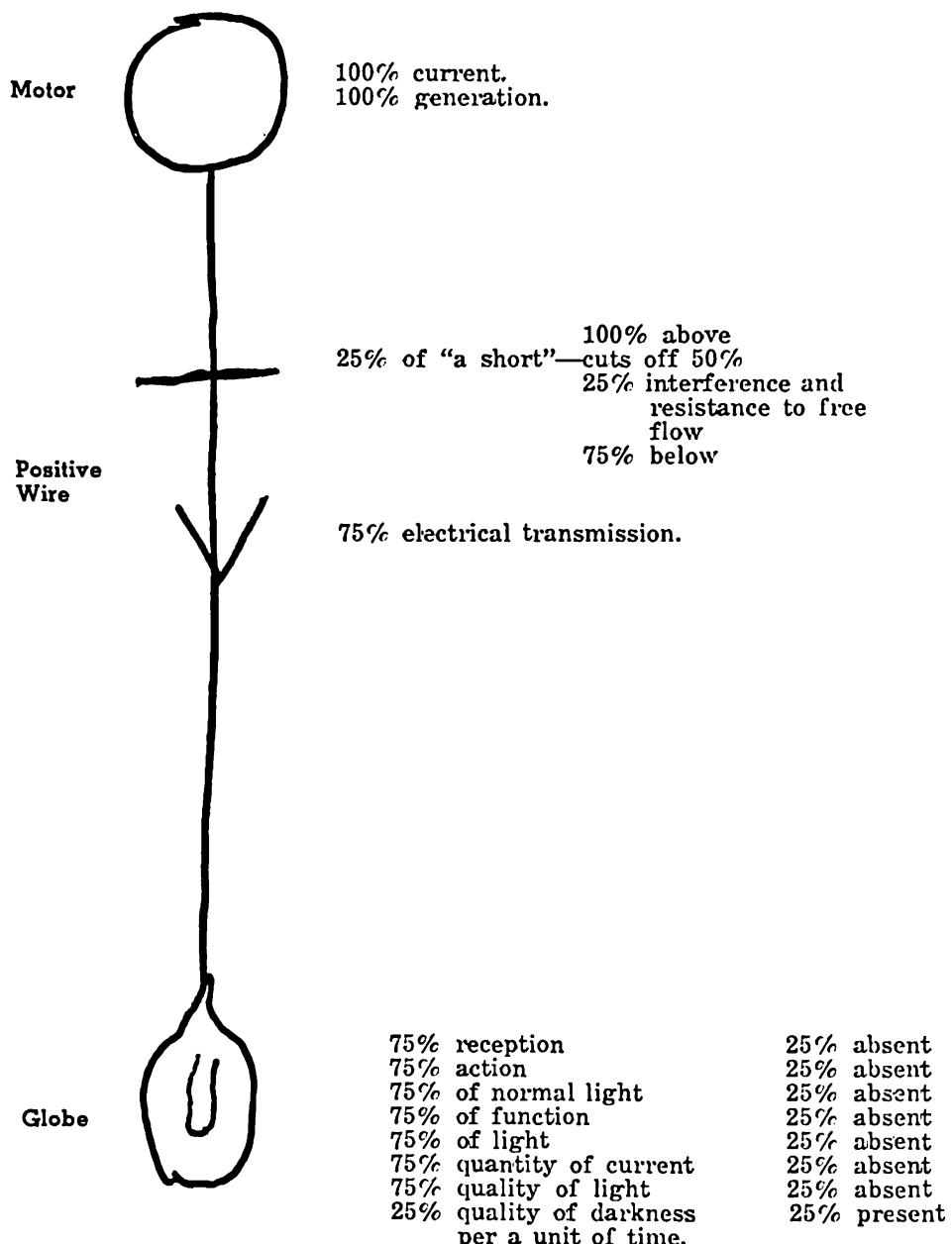
### SCHEMATIC DRAWING OF FUNCTION. (1)



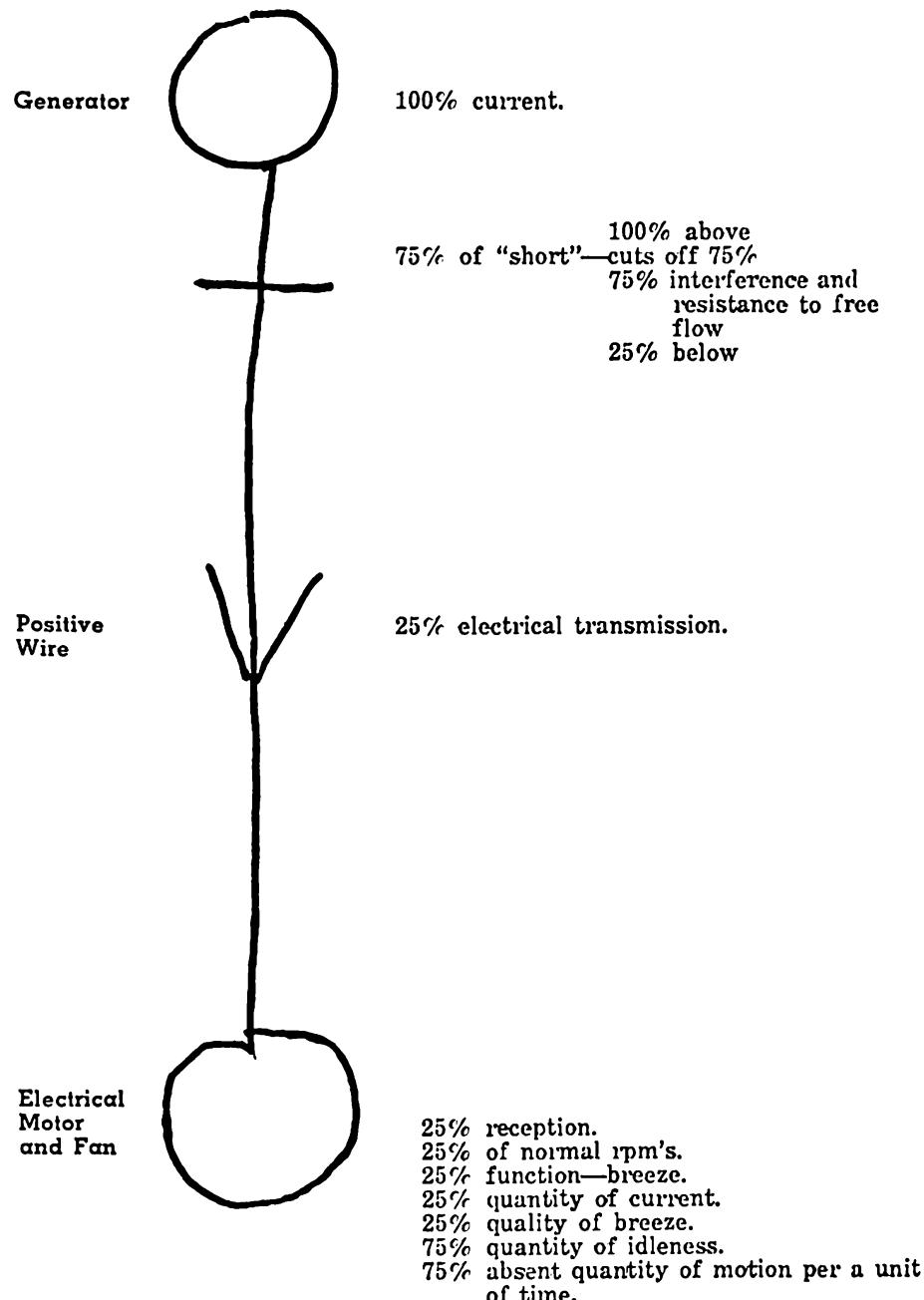
## SCHEMATIC DRAWING OF INTERFERENCE TO FUNCTION. (2)



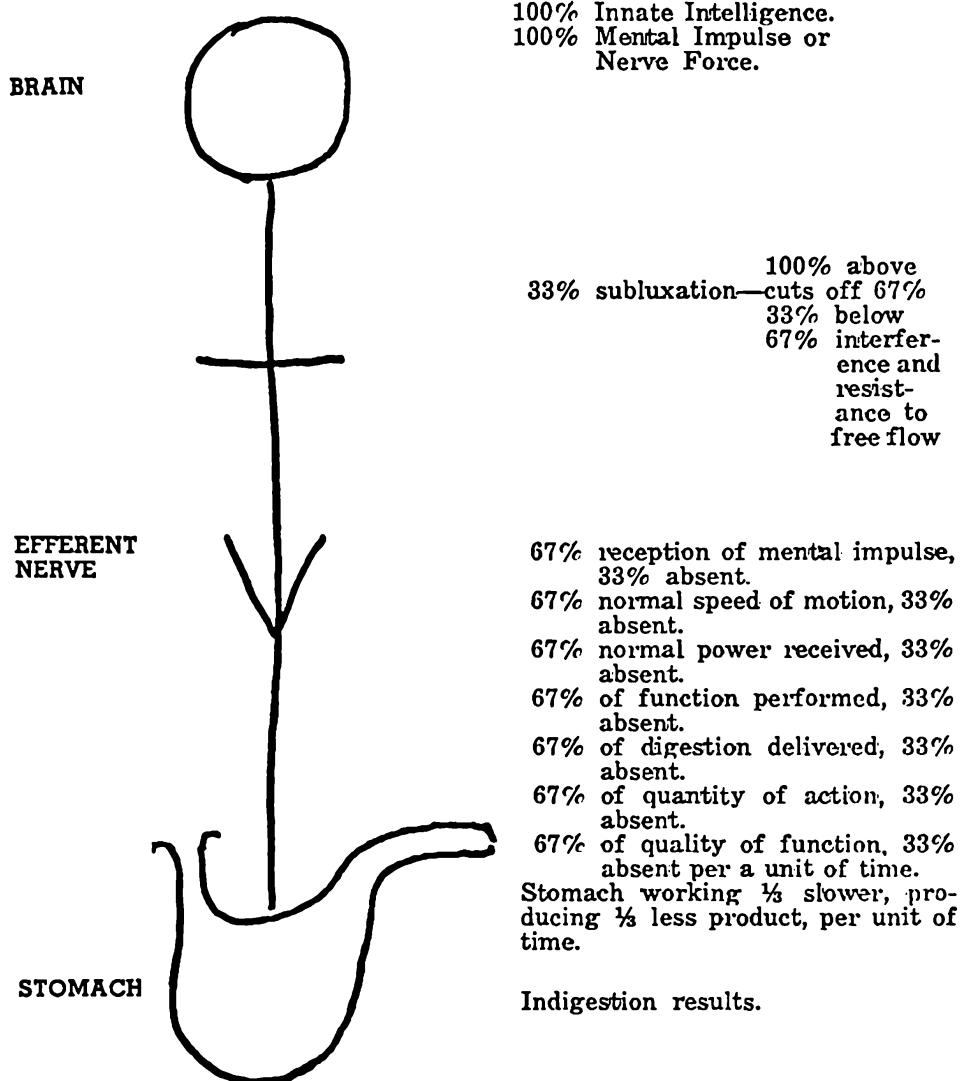
SCHEMATIC DRAWING OF COMPARISON WITH AN ELECTRIC  
GLOBE AND LIGHT. (3)



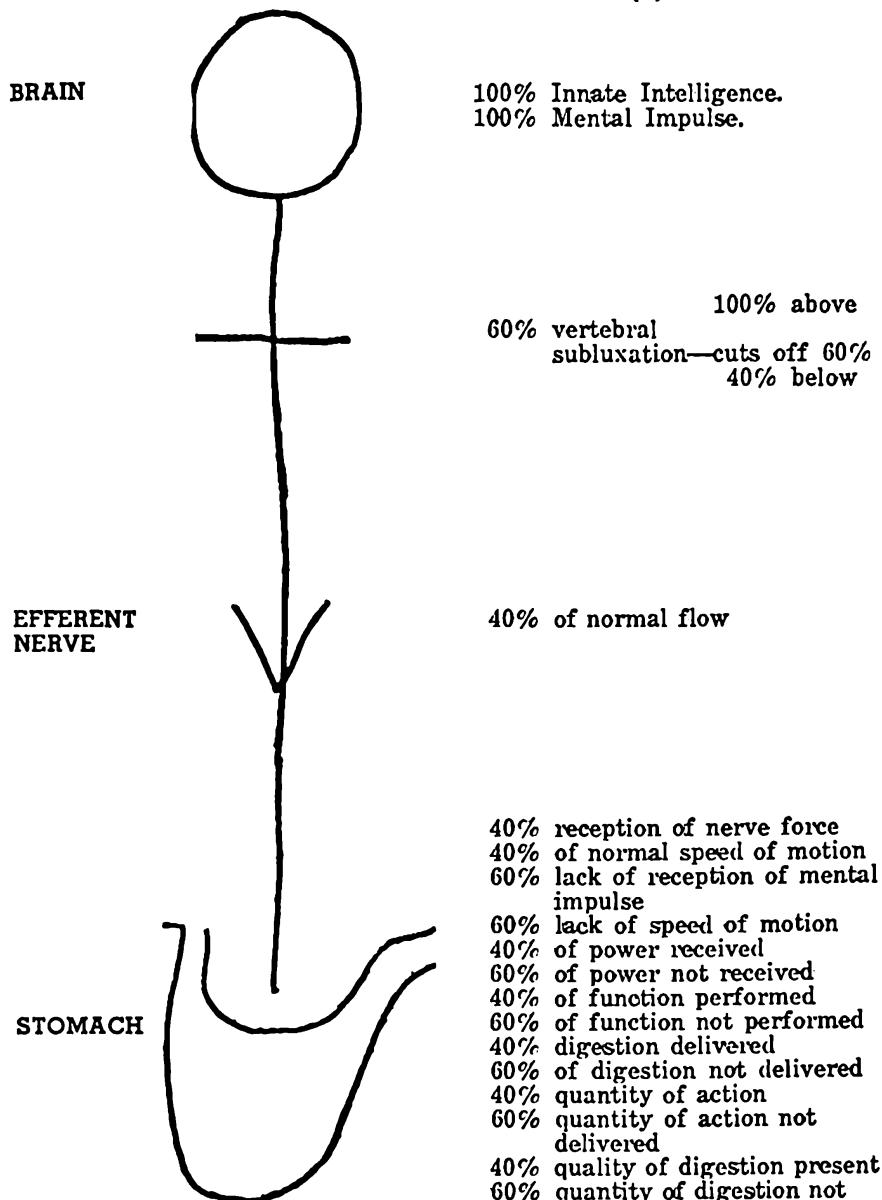
SCHEMATIC DRAWING OF COMPARISON WITH AN ELECTRICAL FAN. (4)



## SCHEMATIC DRAWING OF CAUSE OF ALL DIS-EASE. (5)



**SCHEMATIC DRAWING OF ACTION AND RE-ACTION AGAINST  
INGESTION OF DRUGS. (6)**



Stomach, working 60% slower than normal, producing 60% less function, per unit of time.

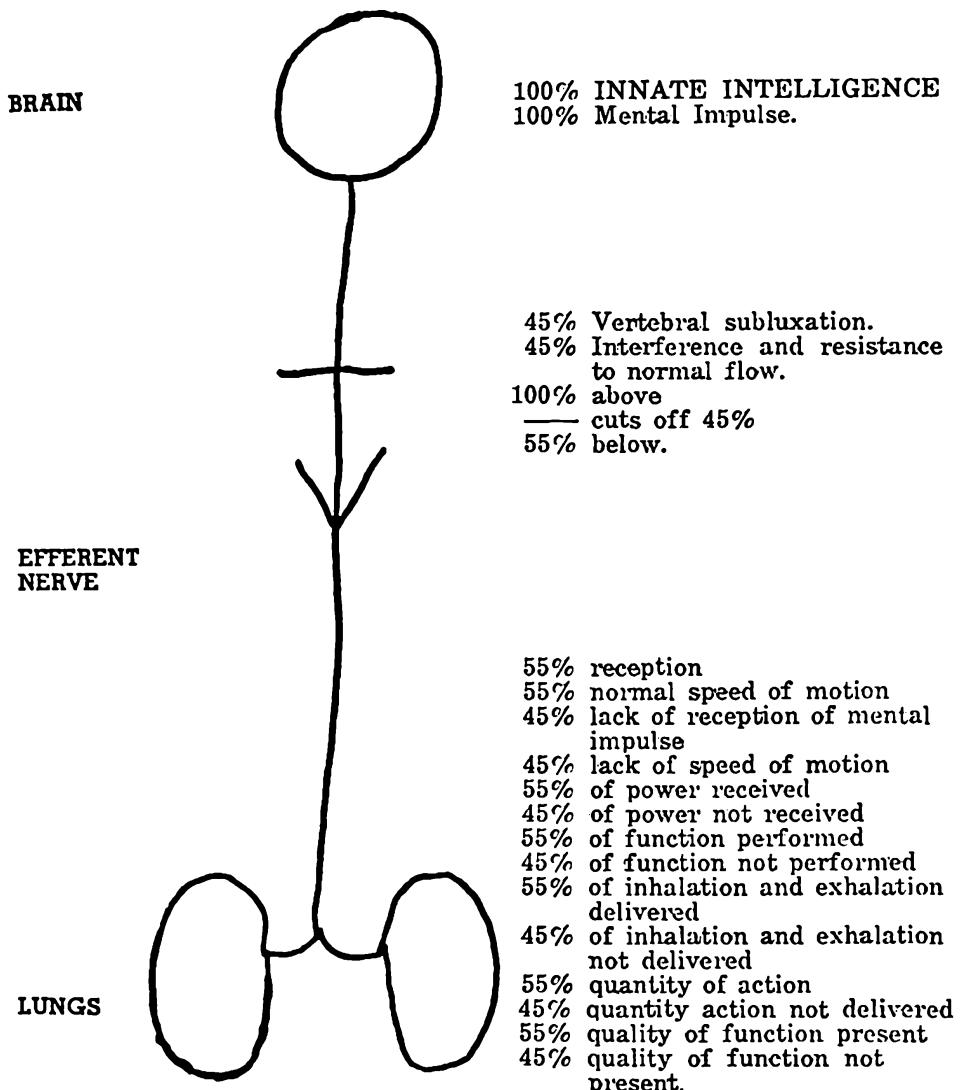
Now comes a drug ingestion into stomach.

How can stomach, BY ITSELF, with 40% received act to restore 60% absent?

Stomach is now called upon TO REACT against 60% absent but in addition to react against additional load of the drug.

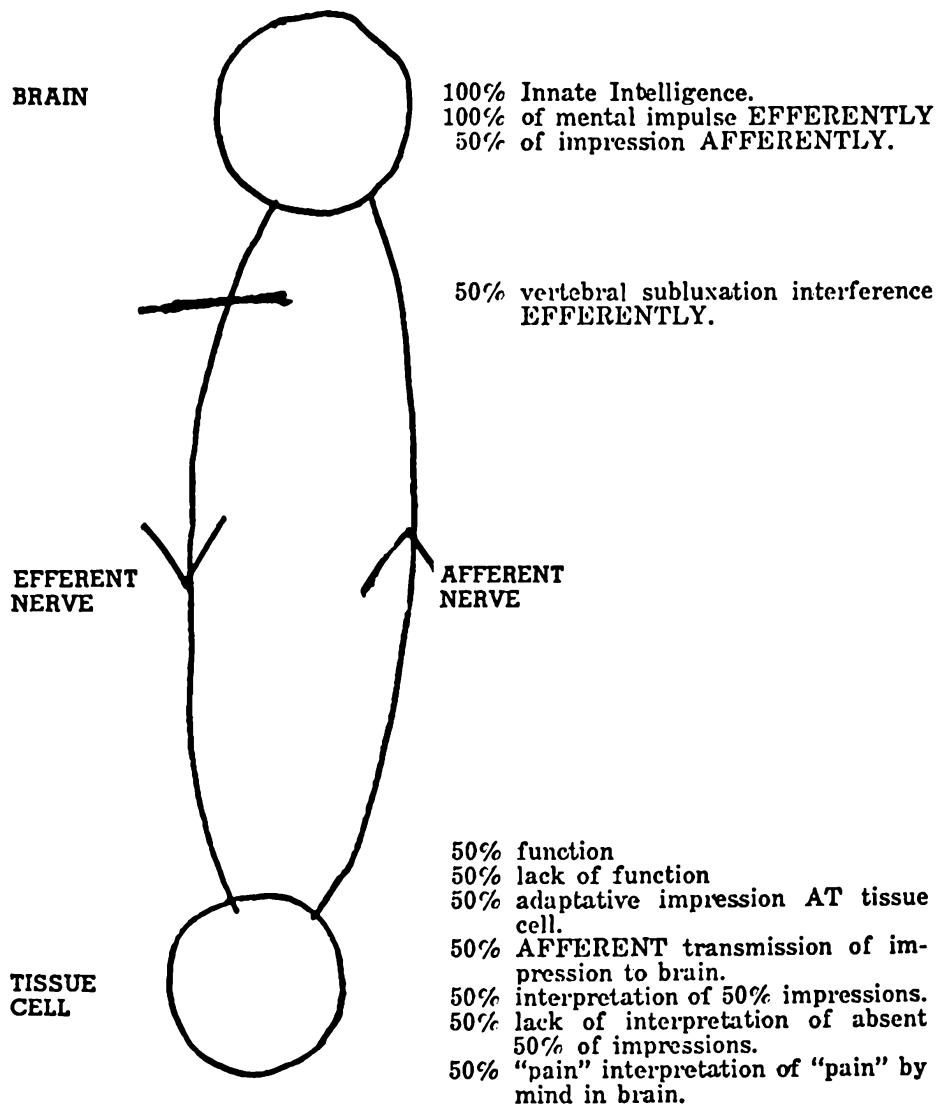
How can it do either?

SCHEMATIC DRAWING RAISING THE QUESTION "CAN INNATE  
BE FORCED?" (7)



HOW can irritation, stimulation, inhibition, goading or whipping of  
55% present bring back, restore or increase ITSELF permanently to 100%?  
Can health be re-established in lungs WITHOUT the absent 45%?  
Can normal rate of speed of tissue cell structure motion of inhalation  
and exhalation be returned without the absent 45%?  
If so, HOW?

**SCHEMATIC DRAWING ILLUSTRATING "PAIN" AND WHAT  
"PAIN" IS. (8)**



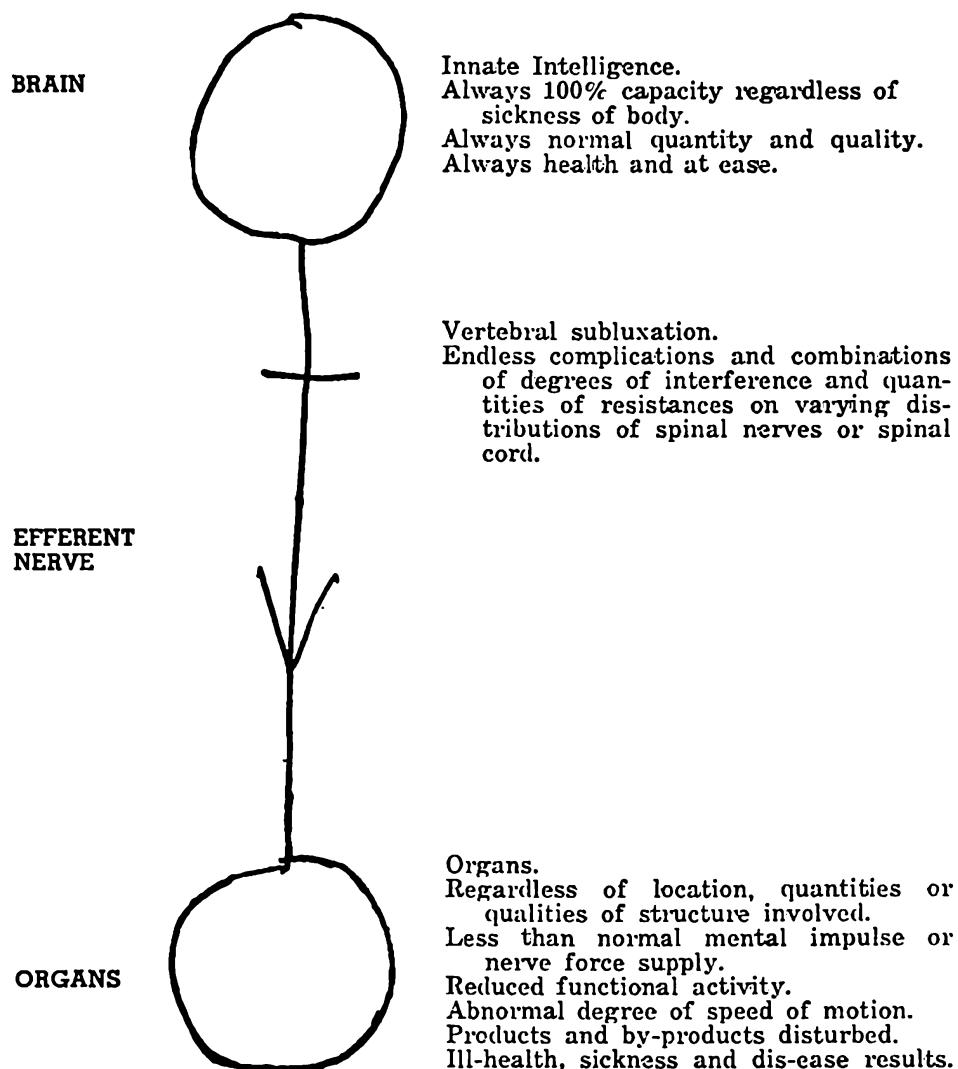
**HOW can "pain" be stopped ?**

1. By blocking off 50% of impressions flowing afferently from tissue cell to brain. This can be done manually, by manipulation, thermally, chemically, electrically, digital pressures, etc.

2. By restoring absent 50%, to 100% of normal flow efferently.

"Pain" is an internal natural MENTAL interpretation of % of impressions received from an external abnormal physical condition.

## SCHEMATIC DRAWING FOR A SPECIFIC FOR THE CORRECTION OF THE CAUSE OF ALL DIS-EASE. (9)



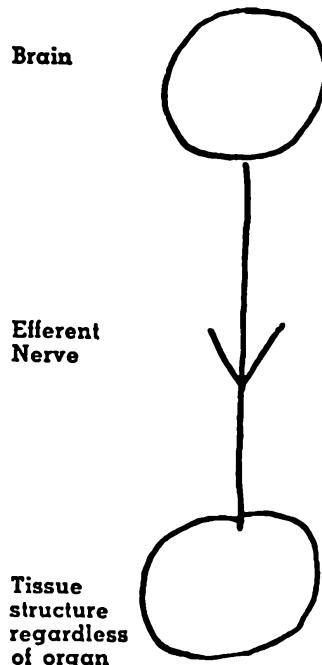
Adjustment of vertebral subluxation, at right time, right place, in right manner, will open intervertebral occlusion, release pressure upon spinal nerves or spinal cord, permit a restoration of normal quantity flow of mental impulse or nerve force between brain and body, Innate Intelligence and function; and, other issues being equal, the patient should and would get well. Nothing more than this need be done.

The principle and practice of Chiropractic IS a "panacea," "cure-all" and a specific because it IS applicable to ALL dis-ease because there is but ONE dis-ease regardless of organ, condition or location.

This is not to say, however, that 100% of all types of dis-eases can or will get well at the hands of 100% of Chiropractors. There are imponder-

ables, such as (a) the condition may be too chronic (b) the disease may be too destructive to permit repair (c) the age of the case might be beyond justification (d) time allowed by patient to get well might be too short. These elements rest entirely within the superior judgment of the Innate Intelligence in the patient. And (e) subject to all cross-sections of humanity the Chiropractor might be incompetent in locating the right vertebral subluxation and inefficient in adjusting same.

### SCHEMATIC DRAWING OF MEDICAL PRINCIPLE AND PRACTICE. (10)



Q. WHAT is the principle of medicine?

A. To treat disease.

Q. WHERE is the disease?

A. In the organic body.

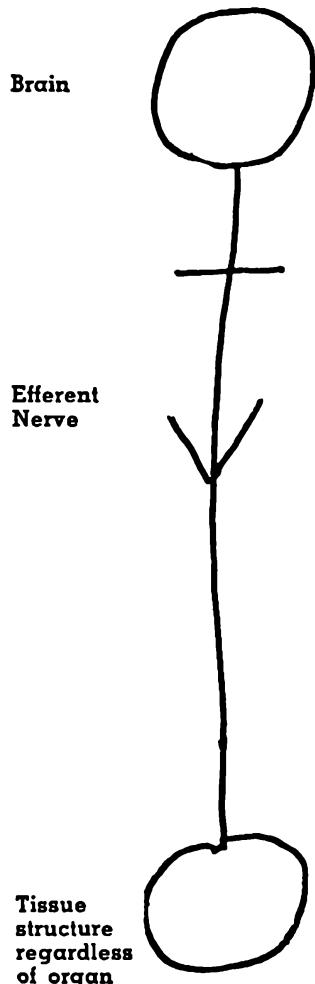
Q. HOW do they treat disease?

A. By stimulating or inhibiting abnormal function in organs.  
Or by cutting out pathologies.  
Or by external medication, drugs, pills, injections, believing in the efficacy of external materialities to cure or heal.

Q. HOW can any of this cure disease?

A. It doesn't.

## SCHEMATIC DRAWING OF CHIROPRACTIC PRINCIPLE AND PRACTICE. (11)



- Q. WHAT is the principle of Chiropractic ?
  - A. To correct cause.
  
- Q. WHERE is cause ?
  - A. A vertebral subluxation.
  
- Q. WHY is vertebral subluxation THE cause ?
  - A. It interferes with the normal quantity flow of nerve force flow between brain and body.
  
- Q. WHERE is vertebral subluxation located ?
  - A. In the occipito-atlantal-axial area.
  
- Q. HOW do Chiropractors correct this vertebral subluxation ?
  - A. By adjustment, by hand only.
  
- Q. HOW does this get sick well ?
  - A. By permitting a normal restoration of normal quantity flow of mental impulse supply between brain and body. By permitting the inherent internal Innate intellectuality and forces within body of patient to cure and heal.
  
- Q. Does the Chiropractor treat disease in any manner ?
  - A. No.

## Chapter Eighteen

### THE DEAD STILL LIVE

(The term "I" is used in this story until a later page where B.J. explains why he changes it to "we".)

It is not generally known I possess MANY degrees from MANY universities thruout the world. What kind of universities are these? Where are they located? They are all universities of Hard Knocks. Surprisingly, all are located in ONE city, in ONE building, in ONE room, in Davenport, at The P.S.C., in its Osteological Laboratory.

I gazed, bewildered, at the many ramifications OF THOSE universities; looked about stupefied, not knowing what to think, where to begin, what to do.

It is not generally known I also hold degrees of caveologist, volcanologist, materialist, spiritualist, archeologist, humanitarian, historian, osteologist, and anthropologist.

In this ONE room is the GREATEST university in the world, where time is and is not, was and was not surrounded by the essence of vast numbers of human realities. Many a year, countless hours, I burned midnight oil, up at 3:00 or 4:00 a.m. regularly, that I might pass countless rigid examinations, answering and solving endless human problems.

I approached the multiple doors of this ONE room with hesitation and fear. Dared I open locked doors and boldly walk in? Had I a right to disturb those long-lost sleeps of thousands of tragic souls who were hastened to untimely graves? Had I courage sufficient to dig into their graves, open their coffins, and ask them to tell ME how they died?

In THIS ONE ROOM is contained the largest and finest collection in the world of comparative, anomalous, pathological, and traumatic osteological specimens, more especially of the spinal column. Why this elaboration and preponderance of spinal columns? Because therein IS THE KEY that opens and/or closes

ALL doors to ALL knowledge of ALL living unrivaled human activities.

My books, later written, printed, and distributed for depicting what these universities ably demonstrated to ME, are ALL based fundamentally on UNLIMITED evidence, seen, observed, and studied in thousands of these osteological specimens in The B. J. P. Clinic Osteological Laboratory. I have spent thousands of hours studying the records of WHAT INNATE DID under anomalous, pathological, and traumatic living conditions, temporary in any one age and in the eons of evolutionary stages of uninterrupted and deliberate developments. THERE IS WHERE I found PRACTICAL studies which proved limitations of what Innate CAN and CANNOT DO with abnormal anomalous, pathological, or traumatic forms of matter.

In that osteological collection of over 25,000 specimens is an encyclopedia—anything and everything affecting human beings—which any or many could possibly want or need to know. Therein is evidence and proof of the sage of the ages, away up and beyond education, eclipsing that of any or all colleges or universities made of bricks and stones.

In this ONE room, once I had fearlessly entered its portals, I shut out the misguided educational world; and at the same time I opened new avenues where I was surrounded by a world of thousands of testimonials of the most intelligent personalities the world could exhibit. It was here I dreamed about and had abundance of proof of an incompetent, inefficient world of sick people, to find if possible an escape to conquer, to rehabilitate, to rejuvenate and rebuild, that those who live might be better, brighter, and happier. As a student of those who came and went, I learned to become a student of those who were here by proxy, and those who were to come, in the pulsating flesh and bone. The evaluations of the past taught ME the necessities of the present and a future.

I entered alone—a stranger in a strange room—surrounded by strange peoples. I little realized as I studied that I would be surrounded with many thousands of kindred friends. I casually met ONE personality after another, all in each, in common alike, who introduced themselves as Mr. and Mrs. Innate. We shook hands; they told ME their life's stories. WE discussed ideas and methods, back and forth, became acquainted, then friendly. Finally, after months and years, we became very close and intimate, a communion of kindred intents and purposes, never vary-

ing one thot, one second of time; never broken since, down thru all these years.

Each in his or her turn, finding me interested, introduced me to many another Innate. Eventually, I was in a vast assembly, all eager to tell ME their life's stories.

I staggered and stumbled into this ONE room. I entered as a bum, a wandering and roaming hobo, alone, seeking I knew not what. I went IN THAT ONE ROOM with MY mind cluttered, in conflict with the past. It was like a handful of peas rattling and echoing weird sounds in a boiler.

I was like unto an ignorant youth, going into and exploring unknown and unexplored caves, digging for dead skeletons, into the earth, spoonful by spoonful, seeking long-buried artifacts that once lived, whom I hoped would reveal, when pieced together, long-denied and unknown factualities of long-buried truths of people who had been long lied about, shunned, and denied. Many an hour have I seen, looked, meditated, and listened to each tale told by each bone. What were they bringing to light? Who knew?

The misfortunes of each were different—no two alike—as they must have performed their daily chores. The MATTER changed from one family to another, one century to another, but the spirit, ego, soul, personality of the Innate that once lived in each of those homes all spoke ONE universal language, regardless of differences of race, color, nationality, geography, or of the century.

Who was I—a mere stripling of an awkward kid with no education, per se—to think that I could face this cold, cruel world with A NEW idea, a DIFFERENT premise, a PRACTICAL and factual principle and practice which worked, all based on the endless tales these bones spoke?

Who was I, this lean and lanky David with his new minor sling-shot, to think HE alone could pit HIS thots against a merciless, gigantic, greedy series of many major, important, well-established university Goliaths, and overthrow those dynasties of human wrecks strewn everywhere on the paths of health failures?

For ME to convince MYself became MY ONE Big Job (B.J.).

---

These silent reminders of long past existences proved  
INNATE was an—

architect	plumber
draughtsman	welder
engineer	fireman

builder	pump-maker
obstetrician	beautician
archeologist	artist
carpenter	erector of power stations
brick-layer	bridge-builder
layer of underground wire systems in all its city streets, alleys, and homes	
electrician	
camera equipped with automatic adjustable lens	
endless tape recorder	
musical composer, ranging from grand opera to boogie- woogie	
color motion picture	
thermostat, regulating heating and cooling air conditioner	
mechanic	
sculptor	

and then producing and reproducing like patterns and products many times—a one-unit, self-contained unit being.

Even the mummified Egyptian body of Princess Meritaton, wrapped in hundreds of yards of linen tape, lying peacefully in her coffin with her over-500 artifacts close-by, which were buried with her, 3,500 years ago; her spinograph with its axis subluxation tells a tale of a repetition of how she MIGHT HAVE died in common with many others before and since, because of it. She still speaks a common language I understand in common with all that which surrounds her. Age does not diminish human truth.

These osseous historians left an indelible record written into the libraries of materials made, that all who look and see may again be aware of how great was Innate then or now that made them. These communing personalities of coming-to-life living people were and are an open book, reciting woes, worries, and how they struggled in conflicts within themselves to exist, handicapped with multitudes of insurmountable odds.

IT WAS HERE IN THIS ONE ROOM that Innate taught ME its ways, means, and methods of how it alone produces and reproduces living human bodies; elucidating how normal became abnormal, and how abnormal could once again be rebuilt back to normal—something no university of brick or stone knew or taught.

IN THAT ONE ROOM, I listened to, saw, and understood the brilliance of Innate Intelligence as it toiled, struggled, day after day, week after week, year after year, reshaping, mending,

stitching together broken parts, replacing dead tissues with live ones, working consistently side by side with sicknesses and healths, as it toiled to keep those homes intact against the ravages of violence, disasters, wars, storms; and then, when it left that living home, it left behind an indelible record of how "wonderfully and fearfully" it performed its silent miracles to us uneducated people.

WITHIN THIS ONE ROOM there existed thousands of records of WHAT Innate thot; HOW it worked; WHERE it delivered; WHY it did it; successively reconstructing body after body within human and maimed bodies. These deaf, dumb, and blind inarticulate bones spoke vivid living experiences of the struggles to live; how dis-ease bored in and how Innate reconstructed and rebuilt them to keep mind and matter working together pleasantly.

IT WAS IN THAT ONE ROOM where I saw battles raged back and forth between the OUTSIDE-IN, BELOW-UPWARD artificialities which were given to the sick in vain attempts to get them well, in conflict with Innate's way of sending down its forces from ABOVE-DOWN, INSIDE-OUT.

IT WAS HERE IN THIS ONE ROOM where I became unalterably convinced, with a deep conviction which no amount of incongruous and delusive experiments can erase, modify, amend, substitute, or change the logic, reason, evidence, and proof here proven endless times.

IT WAS HERE IN THIS ONE ROOM, the Great Teacher and Master of ALL people of ALL times, was Innate. IT WAS HERE with these retired personalities, with their every-day personal products, I learned the basic truths of Chiropractic and how to become a Chiropractor.

Up till THIS period of MY life, I was INVOLVING MY thots, words, and acts much like so many have done and were doing. The "I" was egotistic as well as egoistic.

After THIS period of OUR life, WE began EVOLVING like few people do or have done. From then on, WE thot, spoke, and acted. From then on, "I" was humble in the presence of Innate within as WE lived together.

IT WAS THERE, plus time, IN THIS ONE ROOM, I found MYself. WE found OURselves—INNATE AND I—until EACH lost his or her singular and single identity and became a plural duality, to eventually walk down the byways and highways together the rest of OUR lives.

---

It was then and there, IN THAT ONE ROOM, WE decided to champion the cause of a sane, sound, sensible philosophy, science, and art, based on the pleas of these thousands of deplorable wrecks of human beings who had dinned their unfortunate sufferings into our minds year after year.

Fortified WITH INNATE, WE could march forward forcibly proclaiming a single truth which all the world would some day listen to, heed, and apply.

Encouraged, backed and supported by Innate, the Big Job (B.J.) became simple—it was OUR duty which we could not shun, forsake, or cast aside lightly when pressure from without became heavy and the burden hard to bear. Since the days WE came out of that ONE ROOM, WE never have shirked our dual responsibility.

---

Dare WE challenge the errors and mistakes of past and present? Had WE courage to dispute brains at work in these universities of books and laboratories? Dare WE call them basically unsound? Wasn't proof of this cemetery sufficient to convince US? What did this weed-grown assemblage of lost souls cry out for INNATE AND ME to do? Could these pleas from graves be denied? Could the tongues of sufferings of those myriads be ignored? Could these wrecks on the pathways of life be denied and forgotten?

WE came OUT OF THAT ONE ROOM, bearing a fiercely burning torch to build a better road on which sick people could travel in their rights to get well and live longer, to prevent and overcome the ravages, horrors, miseries, and pleas of thousands we had seen, talked with, and had become intimately associated with before being placed on exhibition in this ONE room.

WE came OUT OF THAT ONE ROOM with the ultimate buying and selling objectives of developing into a science and art; this philosophy of understanding and knowledge, which they told us in so many ways, so frequently; preaching the gospel to many disciples, to spread glad tidings to all peoples everywhere. OUR thots NOW were organized, systematized; our convictions deep and well anchored. All was regulated and channeled into and under perfect control.

WE came OUT OF THAT ONE ROOM a disciple of a just righteous, and honest cause, to face the world with a clear conscience. It was now OUR responsibility to protect and defend it against traducers who would tend to retard, hinder, and cause

this great truth to be lost, and forced back into the womb of the dark ages of ignorant oblivion.

"Dead bones" you say! They ARE dead to most people. TO US they are reminders of people who lived, chatted, spoke, telling countless years of active participation in world affairs. They EDUCATIONALLY spoke many tongues, but they functionally ALL performed ONE UNIVERSAL LANGUAGE. Each osseous specimen is a college degree, a book, a library, a living story of struggles galore of Innate, to retain life in the home it lived in.

WE fondled, caressed, loved each individual bone, as a mother fondles, caresses, and loves each child. They WERE now living people to our observant eyes and open mind, ferreting and solving their secrets. Those once lived that WE might live and learn how to save millions from dying before their time; that mind and matter, Innate and function might live together happily and harmoniously.

From one point of view, WE now are a confirmed spiritualist, inasmuch as we have communed with thousands of ghosts IN THIS ONE ROOM where each has haunted us these many years. One by one, differing ghosts of differing nationalities awakened within us a desire to reach into their past lives, to tell us HOW they suffered, struggled, fought to overcome the ravages of dis-ease, accidents, misfortunes, violences. Many of these long-buried bodies became resurrected Innate spirits, became alive once more, which told US tales of endless sufferings, tortures, even to hangings, that WE might learn the great lesson of being a servant to obviate such in years to come; that WE might better serve the world.

People come today. They pass thru this human one room university and gaze upon this bone cemetery. What DO they see? DEAD bones! Today, this conglomerate assemblage of mixed races is but a museum for the curious. They pass thru quickly, understanding no more when they leave than when they entered. To US, INNATE AND I, it was a vast responsibility of a vast presentation of the past, present, and future of millions of human beings, gone and to come.

SOME PSC students and Lyceum visitors never visit this University of Knowledge. SOME come, tarry an hour, wondering why any SANE man would spend a fortune collecting 25,000 dead bones.

They DON'T know! WE DO!

## Chapter Nineteen

### INNATE EVOLUTION WITHOUT EDUCATED REVOLUTION. EVOLUTION FROM QUADRUPEDS TO BIPEDS

In captivity, elephants live to be from fifty to one hundred twenty years of age, but in their wild state they live longer—one hundred fifty years or more.

Old John was ten feet, two inches tall and weighed 9,800 pounds (4½ tons, 9800 pounds.) Her tusks were small. The distance between her eyes—outside corner to outside corner—was two feet, nine inches. She was eighteen feet, eleven inches long from tail to tip of outstretched trunk. She was about fifty-five years old when she died.

Old John—although a man's name—was a cow elephant. Some say this skeleton in our Osteo Lab is Old John; some say it isn't.

On left temporal bone is a hole big enough to shove your fist thru. This is generally believed to be the hole made with a gun-shot which killed Old John. This could be so, because bone splinters from the blow are driven inward.

Elephant calves are interesting creatures. At birth they are about two or three feet tall and have a furry coat of downy hair over their greyish-pink skin. Their heads are covered with coarse black hair.

Their sex life is accompanied by courtship and a "honeymoon;" and in the wild, the mating of elephants is carried on in discreet privacy. Both males and females reach sexual maturity between the ages of fifteen and twenty, when they act like a lot of teenagers in human society.

Because of the elephant's shape, and the fact that it can eat one hundred pounds or more of fodder at little more than a sitting, a coming two-hundred-pound calf is not really noticeable. The females don't show their pregnancy until shortly before they produce.

Gestation is about 20 to 22 months, but believed to be slightly longer if calf is a bull.

Elephants appear to fall in love, and meet each other away

from the herd in a courtship which is remarkable, among animals, for its gentleness.

An elephant has no sharp teeth. They are all made for grinding, but designed to do a good job. Elephant teeth are different from those of any other mammal. There are no front teeth in lower jaw. The rest of the teeth are molars of a unique kind, and the most that ever show are eight—two to a side, above and below. Four of these—one in each pair—come up from the gums to replace four in immediate use. Altogether, the animal has six successive sets to last its lifetime. The four teeth in use grow forward, gradually, while the next four come up behind and shove forward to replace the first set when they are shed.

A single molar in a full-grown animal is three or more inches wide and about eight inches long, and full of transverse ridges for grinding. The ridges are cemented together, so that as the tooth wears down it presents successive surfaces of cement, enamel, and ivory, over and over from front to back.

A tusk is measured along the outer curve. Its diameter is measured and its circumference. But none of these measurements —like those of other like objects—tell anything of the age of the elephant.

The world's record tusks are in the American Heads and Horns Museum. The left tusk of one pair is 11 feet,  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches, and the right is 11 feet long. Unless damaged by accident, tusks are usually approximately same length, and seldom differ more than 5 pounds in weight. This difference is due to the elephant's being right or left tusked—handed—and therefore using one more than the other for digging. The net weight of this pair is 293 pounds.

The writer has, in his home at Davenport, Iowa, a pair of mammoth tusks, each 9 feet long and weighing 110 pounds each. They are in perfect condition. Raw ivory sells at \$10.00 per pound in Zanzibar, the ivory market of Africa. These tusks are approximately 50,000 years old and go back to the glacial periods of Alaska when these animals became buried in them. At one time, not generally known, Alaska and all Northern Canada was tropical country, vegetation was tropical so these Mammoths had plenty of vegetation to live on. These tusks, on the open market, as raw ivory, would bring \$2,200. As relics of a by-gone age, prehistoric era, who can place a valuation on them? So far as we know, they ARE the largest elephant tusks in America today. We place a valuation of \$5,000 on them.

An elephant's trunk really is his test tube, for he smells,

feels, and tastes with it. There are 40,000 muscles of varying size in an elephant's trunk.

The skeletal structure of the hind quarters is remarkably like that of a man's, with the leg bones descending from the pelvis to the same kind of knee and kneecap. The rest of the leg and the foot also is a good deal like man's, except that while an Asiatic elephant has five toes on front feet, it has but four behind. The distinctive thing about its hind legs is that its knees bend forward just as ours do.

There are innumerable myths and near-myths about elephants and innumerable facts which are so strange that they appear to be myths. There is a great deal of doubt about elephants helping each other when wounded, though a wounded beast may at times be supported by its companions accidentally in the press of a stampede. There is no doubt that elephants sometimes cover their victims with leaves and branches.

### OSTEOLOGICAL LABORATORY

In the PSC we have the largest normal and abnormal, anomalous, pathological, traumatic, osteological comparative collection in the world—over 25,000 specimens.

Our winter home at Sarasota, Florida, is the Winter Quarters of Ringling Brothers, Barnum & Bailey Circus.

Occasionally they have animals die. We asked for and received permission to have any skeletons we cared to dig up from the graveyard. During the winter (1955-56) we dug up a Bengal tiger, a giraffe, two elephants.

All elephants in zoos or circuses in America are cows, but are called "bulls," which they are not.

Imagine our surprise and astonishment to find COW elephants have 18 dorsal vertebrae. Upon digging them up we took them to our home beach and laid them out, matching them perfectly in articulations. There was no mistake in perfect articulations with 18 dorsals. There were 18 sets of ribs which articulated perfectly. So far as we know, we are now THE FIRST to establish 18 dorsal vertebrae variances in quadrupeds. Checking with Dr. Henderson (who has been veterinarian with the RB Circus for 30 years) and Dr. Higgins (next in charge), neither knew elephants (cows) had an extra six dorsal vertebrae, until we proved such was the case.

WHY these variances? Here are our theories, none of which we can prove at this time. The period of gestation with elephants is 22 months. The baby elephant, in gestation, weighs over 200

pounds. By the time it reaches maturity, to be born, it fills the belly, hanging low, extending out on both sides, squeezing abdominal organs up into chest, which it also squeezes. Because of this enormous size, we believe Innate has seen fit to add 6 extra dorsal vertebrae to permit lengthened room in abdomen for the baby expansion process.

The first elephant to be born in America was named Columbia. Its mother, Hebe, was a working and dancing elephant with the Cooper & Bailey Show. Columbia was born in Philadelphia at 2:30 a.m. March 10, 1880. She weighed 213½ pounds, was 45½ inches tall, and had a trunk 12 inches long. Another calf was born of Alice and reached a weight of 240 pounds.

Inasmuch as our investigation is with elephant COWS, question arises, do elephant BULLS also have 6 extra dorsal vertebrae? We see no reason why they should. If they DO NOT, this raises next question: If COWS have 6 extra dorsal vertebrae, and if BULLS do not, it further raises the question that, at time of gestation, the Innate of the cow AND bull must make allowance for the sex of the forthcoming baby, injecting elements of six extra dorsal vertebrae for a FEMALE baby and no extras for male babies. Two Innates must predetermine the difference at time of conception. We shall find out, if possible, through some of our graduates in such countries as Siam, Ceylon, Malaya, India, and Africa, where elephants are, to try to settle this question.

We shipped these skeletons home and have them mounted for exhibition purposes and placed in our Osteo. Lab.

There is a rhinocerous buried there which we dug down to, but its meat was so putrid that nobody could tolerate the smell. We will wait for another time to get that skeleton. This winter (1956) an orangutan and another giraffe died, which we will dig up later.

An interesting sidelight occurred the day the circus was ready to pull out, enroute for New York for their opening at Madison Square Garden.

The train of 42 flats and sleepers was all made up, ready to pull out. Then suddenly the train was split into two sections. Upon inquiry, we learned that the end wagon on rear portion of front section contained the female giraffe. She was giving birth to a baby that very hour. The reason for splitting the train was to take the rear section and pull it out of the way so that they could run the giraffe wagon down a ramp off the train. This was done very slowly. This wagon was then hauled by a "cat", very

slowly, to the giraffe corral. We were there when they opened the rear doors of wagon. Mama giraffe stepped out and there were two legs about two feet long hanging out of her. Within the hour the baby was born. The surprising fact to us was that the mama showed no increase in size when carrying the baby, and apparently was the same size after baby was born. It stood about five feet high when born.

This osteological collection is invaluable in that it proves the artifacts regarding what Innate has done when living with its matter during the years Innate is called upon to meet certain curative and corrective formulations.

It is also most valuable in proving VARIABLES are constant in the construction of material structures. While there is a general constant in that occiputs ARE occiputs, atlases ARE atlases, vertebrae ARE vertebrae, etc., no two are EXACTLY or PRECISELY alike. Sometimes condyles are flat, concave, or convex. Some slope forward, some backward, some inward, others outward. Many irregularities are evident. All these show adaptations to conditions while the individual was alive and Innate was at work changing the normal to normal variances in differences to meet conditions.

If you have watched elephants in zoos or circuses, you have seen them weaving their heads back and forth, more or less constantly. This is a rocking motion involving skull and atlas on axis. The skull of one of our elephants weighed 125 pounds. Altho the skull is huge the atlas is comparatively thin from above down and would cover about the size of an oval dinner plate. The axis was in line with this size. Because of this constant and consistent weaving and rolling motion of skull and atlas ON axis odontoid, its anterior was almost worn through, coming almost to a point at its peak.

It is these variabilities in articulations, in vertebrae especially, which prove necessity for permitting Innate ALONE to make exact and precise corrections of the adjustic force delivered by the Chiropractor. Often times we are prone to give ourselves too much credit, thinking WE and WE ALONE make THE correct adjustment. This very rarely is true. Without an Innate at work there would not be and there COULD NOT BE an adjustment made. Innate makes the exact setment.

Sisson's Veterinary Anatomy lists the following:

HORSE:

7 cervical  
18 dorsal

COW:

7 cervical  
13 dorsal

6 lumbar	6 lumbar
5 sacral	5 sacral
15-21 coccygeal	18-20 coccygeal
DOG:	SHEEP:
7 cervical	7 cervical
13 dorsal	13 dorsal
7 lumbar	6 lumbar
3 sacral	5 sacral
15-21 coccygeal	18-20 coccygeal

In The BJP CC Osteo Lab are the following comparative skeletons:

BENGAL TIGER:	BABY GIRAFFE:
3 cervical	7 cervical
12 dorsal	12 dorsal
5 lumbar	6 lumbar
BABY ORANGUTAN:	SPIDER MONKEY:
7 cervical	7 cervical
12 dorsal	12 dorsal
4 lumbar	4 lumbar
FEMALE ORANGUTAN:	ARMADILLO:
7 cervical	7 cervical
12 dorsal	12 dorsal
4 lumbar	5 lumbar
MALE ORANGUTAN:	KANGAROO:
7 cervical	7 cervical
12 dorsal	14 dorsal
4 lumbar	6 lumbar
CAT:	REGAL PYTHON:
7 cervical	400 vertebral segments including occiput, atlas and axis; 40 ft. long with 8 healed injuries.
12 dorsal	
8 lumbar	
ELEPHANT:	JUMBO (elephant):
7 cervical	7 cervical
18 dorsal	20 dorsal
5 lumbar	3 lumbar
5 sacral	4 sacral
19 coccygeal	21 coccygeal

The Bengal tiger is THE ONLY quadruped in which we have found variance in CERVICAL AREA. The three it has are ATLAS, AXIS, AND 3rd CERVICAL.

There ARE variances in lumbar in horse, cow, dog, sheep, baby giraffe, baby orangutan, female orangutan, male orangutan, spider monkey, kangaroo, cat and regal python.

For the FIRST time we have noted these variables in number of vertebrae in quadrupeds. They have been mentioned in Sisson's Veterinary Anatomy, but no emphasis was placed on variances.

It is easy to understand variances in coccygeal, where monkeys use them for clinging to and swinging from trees, or swishing tails or flies in other quadrupeds.

In horse, there are 6 MORE dorsal and 1 MORE lumbar. A similar variance is found in cow, dog, and sheep with 13 dorsal with the usual 5 sacral except in dog where we have two LESS. In dog, with 7 lumbar and only 3 sacral, could be a miscount or miscalculation of 5 lumbar and 5 sacral. In sheep we have 6 lumbar and 5 sacral. We can understand how an anatomist could be fooled between lumbar and sacral, as 5th lumbar often takes on characteristics of 1st sacral, or whether they are ankylosed or are separate vertebrae.

Why the horse should have 18 dorsal, all others 13, multiplies the problem of variances.

Note that all 4 of the simian species have the usual biped number of cervical (7) dorsal (12) and but 1 LESS in the lumbar in which they all agree.

The kangaroo steps out of line with 14 dorsal and 6 lumbar.

The cat follows the rule except in lumbar, with 2 more.

We ALWAYS have held the principle inviolate that INNATE INTELLIGENCE in its reproductive law WAS within itself a constant, alike in all vertebrate productions and reproductions. Being A CONSTANT, ALL its products in each species and in each family of that species SHOULD BE AND WOULD BE ALIKE. We now find THAT rule does not hold true. WHY?

These variables, whatever and wherever they are, did NOT occur AFTER birth. They were planted there according to a variable Innate pattern at time of conception, BEFORE birth. In these conception variances, some called for MORE, some LESS, of certain materials, certain places, for a reason. These were NOT accidents, misplacements of certain materials from one place shifting to another. WHY?

We wish there were some way we could ask Innates of various quadrupeds for answers to these puzzling questions.

What concerns us NOW is WHY there should be ANY variance in one species differing from any other species; or

WHY there should be ANY variance between families in SAME species, regardless of geographical distribution, environmental tolerances.

The constant of the genus-homo, contrary to the above observed variances, has NOT changed from its usual 7 cervical, 12 dorsal, 5 sacral, as is attested to in over 2 million X-ray spinographs of living people in our PSC X-ray labs since the introduction of such in 1910. It is further attested to in stepping BACKWARD into history in spinographs taken of our Princess Meritaton mummy now 3,556 years old, which show 7 cervical, 12 dorsal, 5 lumbar.

These variances STRONGLY SUGGEST EVOLUTION taking place between reptiles crawling on bellies; between wild horizontal animals of jungle countries, such as elephant with 18 dorsal and Jumbo with 20; simian species and semi-horizontal and semi-perpendicular positions; and domesticated quadrupeds such as horse, cow, dog, sheep, cat, etc.

In this process of evolution, variances are in those osseous developments which are most adaptative TO that pattern of evolutionary change, such as the dorsal and lumbar vertebral column with ribs to correspond and perhaps one of the most obvious being the presence of, and the absence of thumbs in some simians.

Beyond these observed variances, there is a marked consistency in ALL reptiles, ALL quadrupeds, ALL bipeds, in osseous skulls, scapulae, sterna, humeri, radii, ulnae, acetabula, femora, tibiae, fibulae, phalanges, tarsals and metatarsals.

In this EVOLUTION, here seems to be the patterned program:

(1)—from the regal python (in The BJP CC) with 400 vertebrae

(2)—with its rhythmic undulating slithering series of locomotion prone on its lengthened belly, all within their osseous locks

(3)—up thru stages thru various species and families of quadrupeds

(4)—which walk horizontally on fours

(5)—with their variances in numbers of dorsal and lumbar vertebrae

(6)—on thru to simians in the semi-upright position

(7)—who walk about in a crouched movement

(8)—with their long fore-legs-arms

(There are two groups of simians. One group have FOUR

fingers on each hand and FOUR toes on each foot, including the big toe. This further shows a midway evolution taking place in the semi-evolution between horizontal quadrupeds and perpendicular bipeds, as well as the midway evolution taking place in simians themselves, between the original apes with FOUR fingers and toes, to the FIVE fingers and toes of the genus homo. The gorilla walks in the semi-position, with hands folded, using the back of knuckles in upright position using forelegs or forearms in a crouching capacity of toes. Again we repeat that functions in all are the same as man.)

(9)—to a small tribe of native savages back in the jungle country of the Philippines which have vestigial prehensile tails ranging from 9 to 18 inches long. Occasionally a "throw-back" is longer than that.

(10)—even to us human beings of today who still carry coccygeal remnants of what were probably our simian tails.

(11)—thru changes up to the upright perpendicular man.

(12)—with his consistent constants of 7, 12, 5 and 5 vertebral sets

(13)—with his, today, shorter fore-leg-arms, patterned after the longer fore-leg-arms of simians

(14)—with men consistently having two thumbs, with some simians having none and others WITH two thumbs

(15)—occasionally a genus homo "throw-back" with six fingers or six toes on one or both hands or feet

(16)—it's a long climb in transitions between the 40-foot-long regal python, with its 400 vertebral segments, including occiput, atlas, and axis, with 8 healed injuries; to those of quadrupeds like elephant with 18, or Jumbo with 20 dorsal vertebrae; thru simian stages; up to man with his constant, 7, 12, 5 and 5 still possessing his vestigial diminutive prehensile coccygeal tail.

(Remember our statement to late Elbert Hubbard years ago: "Man is still in the process, he has not yet arrived.")

With these LOWER dorsal or lumbar variances, there is ONE CONSISTENT CONSTANT IN ALL REPTILES, QUADRUPEDS, BIPEDS—THERE ARE inter-osseous inter-articular locks between each two vertebrae, INFERIOR TO AXIS, regardless of variances of numbers; and THERE ARE NO inter-osseous inter-articular locks in the occipito-atlantal-axial areas SUPERIOR TO 3rd cervical in either reptiles, quadrupeds, simians, or bipeds. In THIS respect there ARE NO variances.

What is meant by "inter-osseous, inter-articular, inter-

vertebral locks?" The inferior of one and the superior of its contiguous mate limits motion within the scope of movements either anterior, posterior, left or right, established BY those articular locks, limiting motions in laterality, extension, counter-extension, lateral bending, and rotation, to a series of motions but such ALWAYS is within the scope of these locks. Beyond that limitation would be a fracture or dislocation.

Does this inter-locking osseous-inter-vertebral variance become a part of a process of evolutionary intellectual adaptation to a long-time span of change as suggested above, in different species, families of species, at different periods of time, in differing geographical environments? Does THIS predominating characteristic change THE answer?

Evidence supports the Innate intellectual adaptation principle that what transition in evolution is NOW taking place in the vertebrata is in the dorsal and lumbar areas. Innate being the master governor of function, knowing needs of inter-locking of vertebrae in quadrupeds and bipeds, which is unquestioned; then, given time, the same Innate WILL BUILD inter-osseous inter-vertebral locks IN the occipito-atlantal-axial areas. If, as, and when THAT occurs the vertebrata will be healthier.

This evidence of inter-locking BELOW 3rd cervical and absence of such SUPERIOR to inferior of axis, this being prima facie, there CAN BE VERTEBRAL SUBLUXATIONS in reptiles, quadrupeds, simians, and bipeds; with occlusions, pressures, and interferences in nerve-force flow of mental impulse supply between their brains and bodies, causing dis-ease and the same as we find in human bodies.

Same diseases found in one exist in any other except for different diagnosed names; such as "asthma" in bipeds, is "heaves" in quadrupeds. There is "T.B." (tuberculosis) in humans and in simians, etc. The biped physician gives SAME drugs for SAME diseases as veterinary physician gives to quadrupeds except for sizes of dosage.

At one time, for several years, a veterinarian in Rock Island, who maintained a veterinarian hospital, who was interested in proving or disproving the Chiropractic principle and practice for animals (who later became a graduate of The PSC) invited us to adjust vertebral subluxations of his sick animals—horses with spavins, heaves, snotting at nose, scratching at tail; cattle that had gone dry; bulls that went stirile; cats that could not breed; dogs with paralysis, etc., much of which was valuable pedigreed stock. The same principle and practice advocated here worked

with them. Even today, we occasionally have some animal-lover bring pets to be adjusted, suffering with some condition which renders them helpless or less valuable.

This series of evidences, more than any other, proves THE SPECIFIC cause and cure of ONE SPECIFIC disease, regardless of what kind it is or in what kind of a vertebrate it occurs. The universality of the Chiropractic principle and practice proves to be a natural and normal phase of the application of this principle getting all vertebrata well when sick.

#### FURTHER DATA

At first, WE THOUGHT we had discovered an unusual unknown fact in our elephant. Checking further, we found other animals varied. Then we thought of the skeleton of Jumbo—what did that cow have? We wrote THE AMERICAN MUSEUM OF NATURAL HISTORY (N.Y.) who have Jumbo's mounted skeleton, and asked them. Here is their reply:

"THE AMERICAN MUSEUM OF NATURAL HISTORY  
NEW YORK, N. Y.

March 13, 1956.

"Dear Colonel Palmer:

"The number of dorsal vertebrae differs greatly with different mammals. It is THE SEVEN CERVICALS THAT REMAIN CONSTANT. There are BUT FEW EXCEPTIONS to this.

"As a rule, the large-big-bodied mammals need more ribs to support the weight and therefore have more dorsal vertebrae. Even elephants among themselves differ in the number of dorsal vertebrae they carry. Nineteen appears to be the rule for Asiatic elephants but, as you found, eighteen commonly occur. The Sumatran elephant has been known to have twenty.

"As a general rule, the African elephant has one more dorsal vertebra than the Asiatic, twenty being most frequently found, but twenty-one also occurs. So you can see the number is not constant.

"I have just returned from counting Jumbo's vertebrae and they are as follows: cervical 7, dorsal 20, lumbar 3, sacral 4, caudels 21.

"The caudels might not be correct original number as they have frequently been broken off by souvenir hunting visitors and duplicates substituted.

Sincerely,  
T. DONALD CARTER."

"Sarasota, Florida  
March 17, 1956

"Dear Mr. Carter:

"Thanks for your explanatory letter re vertebral count in elephant.

"Now, if we may, we would like to secure from your knowledge more information bearing upon this, what is to us a strange series of facts.

"WHY do mammals of the same species vary in vertebral count, viz., our elephant 18 dorsal, Jumbo 20? Why are all other osseous structures normal, such as two scapulae, not three; two hip-bones, not four; two femora, not three. WHY are there ALWAYS MORE, seemingly never less than the normal?

"Why will different species of quadrupeds vary from other species of quadrupeds, such as horses, cows, etc.?

"It appears that ALL OTHER osseous counts are a usual normal, EXCEPT IN THE VERTEBRAL COLUMN, and there they MAY vary from normal TO MORE than normal; and then IN DORSAL division most usually, occasionally in lumbar?

"IS THERE some natural, normal, adaptative reason to account for these variables? Is there some accounting in habitat, environment, in the wilds, or in captivity?

"We know you may have an explanation, which we would be glad to secure. Sorry to bother you, but we would like TO KNOW.

B. J. PALMER."

---

March 21, 1956

"It is very difficult to give a reason for many of what we may term 'strange' workings of nature. That they do exist we are sure and that they are FOR THE BETTERMENT OF THE CREATURE we may also rest assured for otherwise the animal would not long endure.

"We might use whales for example. A blue whale generally has 64 vertebrae, 16 of which have ribs. Other smaller whales may have as few as eleven ribs on each side. Yet the habits of these whales are very similar. As a rule, the larger, heavier animals have more ribs to help support their weight.

"EVOLUTION IS STILL IN PROGRESS. In the case of the elephant, we might say that the normal number of dorsal

vertebrae is 19. During the embryonic stage an extra pair of ribs might develop on the first lumbar vertebra. As the animal grows, this rib develops to take the place beside the others. As this extra rib is in no way a detriment to the animal the creature thrives and may pass this change to one of its offspring. In this way the number of ribs increases. Habit and environment have much to do with these changes.

"Many of the mammals, such as the hooved animals, lack clavicles. These animals do not have rotating use of their fore limbs as have cats, monkeys or man. The clavicles help support these limbs with the freer movements.

"Of course habits and environment have much to do with the type of skeleton. Whales are a good example. These mammals at one time had both fore and hind limbs. The fore limbs have been changed to flippers with most of the original bones present but greatly modified. Through disuse the hind limbs have disappeared although most of the whales still have a vestige of these limbs embedded in their flesh at the approximate position the original limbs were located.

"Sincerely yours,  
T. DONALD CARTER."

---

In the evolving transition from quadrupeds on all fours, to the upright semi-quadrupeds of simians, more particularly gorillas which walk in a stooped semi-crouched position with fore-legs as semi-arms with closed fists; thru to man's upright and erect position, walking on two legs where fore-legs are now arms, we see a consistency in process from front LEGS to upper ARMS, legs getting shorter into arms, decreasing in length in the apes from middle of calf of leg to humans middle of thighs and arms. This change possibly came about from shifting carrying loads ON BACKS of quads to shoulders of bipeds. In what way, if any, did this bring about adaptation in structures of vertebral columns in which we as chiropractors specialize?

The backbone or vertebral column of the vertebrates, quadrupeds or bipeds, is the fundamental structure to which are attached, fastened or anchored, all soft organic structures, supporting all basic movements. Bones including cranial cavity as well as vertebral column, are the protecting cavities and channels for brain, spinal cord and spinal nerves emanating from it, down thru the spinal canal, and the desiccations from it into spinal nerves passing out thru inter-vertebral foramina. Bone, the hardest, is a protective matter to the softest nerves, but most

important conveying mental impulse or nerve force energy to contract muscles to produce function, FROM ALL brain TO ALL body THRU ALL nerves TO ALL tissue structures.

To perform this protection, and keep the animal functionally healthy from interference to this flow of force, producing motion which is function, there has developed an important transition in INTER-LOCKING ARTICULATING OSSEOUS CHANGES BETWEEN ALL vertebrae from inferior of axis inferior. This rule holds good equally with quadrupeds as well as bipeds.

The present day radical exception to this rule is, there ARE NO inter-articular osseous locks between occiput, atlas and axis, except odontoid.

Beginning at INFERIOR of axis, and from there inferior, formations of inter-articular movements, built into each vertebra, inter-locking between them in each set of any three contiguous vertebrae, prevent any exaggerated normal movements of any one middle vertebra of any set of three with its coresponding ones above and/or below, becoming subluxated, thus preventing interference to the normal quantity flow of energy between and/or thru the inter-vertebral foramina enroute to organs.

There IS a limited range of movement WITHIN THOSE locks, which, in series, makes it possible to have extension, counter-extension, flexion and counter-flexion, rotation, etc. If any vertebra, or series of vertebrae got OUTSIDE of these locks, it would be a fracture, DISlocation, fracture-dislocation or dislocation-fracture. So long as they remain within the confines of their normal locks, there is no vertebral subluxation.

Beginning at superior condyles down to inferior of axis, there are no formations of inter-articular osseous locks except for one, viz: the odontoid of axis preventing atlas from being subluxated in its entirety posteriorly from axis.

(For full and complete elaboration of these spinal relationships, see our Vol. XVIII, THE SUBLUXATION SPECIFIC, THE ADJUSTMENT SPECIFIC.)

ANY subluxation in this superior area can and does produce sequential occlusions of foramina, pressures upon nerves or spinal cord and interferences to normal quantity flow of mental impulse or nerve force flow supply between brain above and body below, thru closure of spinal canal or inter-vertebral foramina between any sets of three articulating relationships in juxtaposition with each other, thus acting as A PRIMARY AND SPECIFIC CAUSE of any and all one only dis-ease in all the body below.

Because of this ONE ONLY SOURCE OF A PRIMARY SUBLUXATION, pathologies of vertebrae, single or in multiple below, can be produced, such as caries, necroses, tuberculosis, osteomalacia, etc., which could and sometimes do so destroy the normal shape and size in their relationships, that could and sometimes do produce conditions of MISALIGNMENTS from which occlusions, pressures, interferences do occur SECONDARILY, effecting LOCAL INFERIOR additional reductions of interferences upon spinal nerves enroute to certain organs.

Aside from this factor, the issue we are presenting here in our research is the evolution and transitions of changes in structural formations of vertebral adaptations, to point out that, eventually given time, this superior area, too, MAY some day ALSO have inter-articular osseous locks; and, if, as and when this DOES occur, many will now live WITHOUT VERTEBRAL SUBLUXATIONS anywhere in the spinal column and thus produce a 100% normal, natural and healthy animal as he should be.

In our Osteological Laboratory in the BJP-CC are hundreds of occiputs, atlases and axes; many in paired natural sets; also many single specimens such as occiput, atlas or axis without their mated co-respondents above and below.

Ages of these specimens range from 3,500 years ago to modern days; of all races and all colors; so, any conclusions reached cover a vast field of study.

Our purpose of citing THIS ISSUE OF PRESENCE OF INTER-LOCKING INTER-ARTICULAR OSSEOUS LOCKS BELOW inferior of axis and ABSENCE OF inter-articular interlocking osseous locks SUPERIOR TO axis, in our research of contiguous articulations of hundreds of mated sets or single specimens, is to point that some DO NOW HAVE ARTICULAR OSSEOUS LOCKS SUPerior to inferior of axis, showing and proving that THIS particular superior area, in isolated areas NOW, IS BEGINNING TO PRODUCE LOCKS in this modern stage of evolution of matter. Will more be built as time sees the necessity and locks will adaptatively come in? It appears that such MAY BE possible.

Even tho rare now, it is evident that Innate is cognizant of and has seen a necessity to build inter-articular osseous locks in this area in some cases in its endeavors to overcome the production of subluxation with its dangers to health and life, to obviate the necessity for external human adjustments to correct subluxations now occurring, thus making for a more healthy race of the human vertebrata.

## Chapter Twenty

### BASIC LAWS

All basic and fundamental NATURAL laws of LIVING creatures are simple and single and cannot be mystified or multiplied by erroneous educated diversions of so-called man-made sciences.

There is only ONE cause, of ONE DIS-EASE—INTERFERENCE to the NORMAL PAR QUANTITY of Innate mental impulse supply from above-down, inside-out.

There is only ONE CURE, of ONE DIS-EASE—RESTORATION OF the NORMAL PAR QUANTITY flow of Innate mental impulse supply from above-down, inside-out.

There is only ONE DIS-EASE—a PARALYSIS OF MOTION of the musculature in the living body. Remove muscles and you leave only skin and bone.

The degree of quantity reduction of Innate flow of mental impulse from above-down, inside-out, and organic structures involved, determines the character of lacks of motions, diminishing their products or by-products in combinations, mechanically, chemically and functionally.

Speed and degree of restoration of this Innate quantity of mental impulse supply determines the time of return of normal motions in muscles returning and re-establishing function — health.

All this is pre-determined by correction of the interfering media—the vertebral subluxation.

Nothing, no thing, substance, compound, prescription treatment of ANY kind; of any, many or all methods EXTERNALLY APPLIED or given, injected, ingested, taken from outside-in, below-upward, can replace, substitute or restore this natural and normal INTERNAL principle and practice.

This PRINCIPLE is a law; is simple and single. It reverses the law of accumulative DESTRUCTIVE survival value, to an accumulative CONSTRUCTIVE survival value; restores health to dis-ease or sickness, regardless of name, location, organ, or degree.

Observe a factory, with many kinds of mechanical devices,

each built to be in motion, sum total of which produces ONE combined united parts product. Each motor is a unit, the total assembled the purpose of the factory. Each motor must run at normal speed to issue its integral individual section of the finished object.

If one or more motors ceases to run at the normal rate of speed, each unit failing to produce its sectional portions, it destroys the total of all necessary parts to the finished product.

To inspect the idle motor with microscope and test-tubes might be interesting and instructive, to know how it was made and assembled; to diagnose the ills of inactivities of any one or more motors, to diagnose the inabilities of its inactivities with each as it affects the total of all motors, is to approach the concrete structures to ascertain the concrete evils existing in the plant.

If the motor slows down, it's because abstract electricity has slowed down between generator and motor. To study the ABSTRACT is far more important than to subject the concrete to a scientific research of substances of the motor.

Each motor was made to develop a positive rate of speed per minute. If one motor, or group of motors, ceases to equal its RPM's, why?

It takes electricity to run motors. WITHOUT electricity the plant is paralyzed. With one unit slowed down IT becomes PARALYZED to that extent which slows down the sum total of its individual product, which slows down the entire plant so far as its particular unit fails to fit into the general over-all scheme essential to the sum total.

WITHOUT electricity, what is the value of factory equipment? All the study of the motors by themselves would avail little. What then is the value of factory equipment? Just so many tons of metal and copper wires leading to them. WITH electricity they are valuable as productive units because electricity causes them to move in revolutions to produce objects for which they were destined.

Electricity is THE vital potential abstract needing study. To INCREASE the quantity flow which is absent, is to correct THE CAUSE of any and all ills of the factory from entrance of raw materials to the end of the assembly line with its unfinished, mal-functioning product.

Electricity is THE GIANT. Inactive motors and machinery, paralyzed, idle, silent, are the PYGMIES.

Treating inactive, or slowed-down paralyzed motors, from

outside-in below-upward, does not supply the dominating controlling factor of electricity which makes possible its flow from generator TO motors.

The LIFE of the plant depends entirely upon a constant consistent flow of electricity, coordinating all motors' functions working in harmonious unity.

The medical profession, for thousands of years, have devoted their thinking and researching into the normal and abnormal physical elements of matter, substances, of the corporeal man. They have also concentrated their thinking and researching into all the material elements of earth, with endless combinations and complexed substance compounds, to give TO man, to try to change his internal abnormal substance to a normal substance.

The ultimate objective was to change internal abnormal matter with external therapies, from outside-in below-upward. All this has produced ONE endless conglomerate series of arbitrary and empiric failures, introduced by an endless procession of theories.

This statement is proven by continuous appeals to an incredulous sick public, for millions of material dollars, still seeking PHYSICAL CAUSES for PHYSICAL DISEASES, the list being endless in one financial drive after another, exhausting one appeal after another.

Life, living, action, motion, function are abstract, not concrete. Man has sacrificed everything on the altar of the microscope and test tube, eliminating the study of the SOURCE of the internal, exhaustless flow of the one and only abstract single flow from above-down, inside-out—internal TO external, never external TO internal.

If studied from THIS latter approach there would be but ONE source of life and health, but ONE dis-ease, but ONE CAUSE of ONE DIS-EASE and ONE LAW of restoration of what has been long ignored and overlooked down thru all the ages. This would eliminate countless complexes to ONE SIMPLE and single law of life and health, regardless of organ, diagnosed name, or degree of the internal abnormal, dependent entirely upon its abstract which pre-determines all concrete conditions.

What good and of what practical value are ALL fine, great, huge motors, globes, fans, washing machines, refrigerators, automobiles, aeroplanes, ditch-diggers, air-conditioners, radio and TV sets, and what have you, in CONCRETE machines? What is the delivery of performance of ANY of millions of such PROducts UNLESS THERE IS AN ABSTRACT ELECTRICITY flowing

INTO and THRU them to energize, power and create MOTION without which they are just so much dead matter?

All these mechanical devices are idle, paralyzed, dead, unless and UNTIL they get an electrical force, energy, and power flowing THRU them.

Electricity is that ONE vitally essential factor which MUST be present, without which nothing could function to do duties for which they were made.

This also is true of man. What good and of what value are all the brains, stomachs, livers, bowels, muscles, bones, and what have you, in single or multiple systematized locations of organic physical structures of a human being? What is the delivery and performance of any or all of these, UNLESS THERE IS AN ABSTRACT SPIRIT, SOUL, EGO, PERSONALITY, INNATE INTELLIGENCE, OR "GOD" flowing into and thru all material structures to generate an intelligent direct action to PROduce LIFE?

Knowing every minutest, microscopic, infinitesimal speck of every substance tissue cell in the human body; knowing all CHEMICAL elements singly or in combination, all of which can be proved in test tubes in laboratories; calling it all "scientific knowledge" of structural and chemical elements of man—of WHAT VALUE or use IS ANY OR ALL OF THIS VAST STUDY unless it has that one directing, controlling, intellectual factor which built it, to be present, to NOW run it and govern its actions?

Medical men stress as the ALL-important the "scientific research" they make of DEAD matter, of DEAD disease, of matter that DOESN'T and CAN'T work because it is INactive, dormant, paralyzed. They know everything THAT ISN'T SO about all this, and almost nil about the very essence of all that which created it, built it, runs it, as long as it shall live and have its being.

Which came first—chicken or egg? Which came FIRST—intelligence or matter? Which assumed control and direction of other? Which organized matter in shapes, sizes, forms of that which performed action IN that form to make it live? Could matter BE organized WITHOUT intelligence to form its parts? Which came first, which IS first, which is THE IMPORTANT factor? Is knowledge of MATTER MORE IMPORTANT than knowledge and recognition of the PRODUCER of all things?

Man is constantly being bombarded as consisting of "body, soul and spirit." Where there is any difference between "soul

and spirit" has never been defined or confined. Two elements of his make-up, body and mind, are very much in evidence, particularly in his physical body over-emphasized. Physically, man functions naturally. He eats, sleeps, digests, eliminates, heats and cools his unit existence in a very natural and normal way, in accordance with the internal law of his being. So far as the human physique is concerned, little, if any, improvement has been made in its knowledge or regulatory powers since the first appearance of man on this earth. The human material body is not excelled, nor has our knowledge of how it is organized, systematized and governed, been improved in any particular. As fine specimens of the human race are to be found among savage and barbarous tribes as among the most so-called civilized and advanced races.

The INFINITE INSIDE MAN IS ETERNAL. The finite which man pilasters on THE OUTSIDE is transitory; here today, gone tomorrow, ever changing. The infinite IN man conceives, assembles, develops, organizes, gives birth to, and runs the totality once it is completed. The infinite IN man gives it motion, brings it into being, causes it to live and be healthy.

Interfere with a lag in this control and directive intellectuality, between the abstract infinite and the expression of that infinite IN physical matter, in and thru which IT alone lives, and sickness, ill-health and dis-ease begin to disintegrate its continuity and contiguity, and functional activity slows down.

To restore the infinitude into and thru its matter, is to return health to dis-ease. Unknown as the infinite in man is to the finite education, yet this finite education places itself on a pedestal as being equal to or superior to the infinite; tries to reconstruct it in many varied forms to fit the idiosyncrasies of his minute and limited scientific theories of how HE would govern, control and direct the infinite to bow to his will. The finite educated man would re-pattern, reconstruct, modify the infinite IN MAN from outside-in, below-upward. Pity the human race if this were possible.

In this busy age, in the days of so-called physical scientific research, it is surprising to find man restless, unsatisfied. Against all these confusing unsettled ups and downs, ins and outs, he seeks a harbor—some mental port to anchor himself where he can rely on a consistent and persistent understanding which will stay put. When he fails to find what he seeks, his mind refuses the challenge of change.

Who and what am I? Why am I here? Where do I fit into

the great scheme of things? Who and what is the authority? There is an answer. It is the great majestic order of the universe and its obedience to unchanging law; the certainty and regularity of seasons; the march of the sun, moon and stars; the regular coming of night and day, sun and darkness, between the balance of man's consumption of oxygen and its production of plant life; regularity of winter, spring, fall and summer; in the cry of a newborn child with its ever demonstration of abstract functional life.

This timeless, changeless order is an assurance of unchallenged authority, a sign of safe anchorage for the unsettled and undecided mind of man.

Increase in man's knowledge does not mean the discovery of new things but only his insight into his understanding of himself and ability to use that which already is, always has been, like the growth of a child from infant to adult man, who digs deeper inside, discovering worlds within man which are new to him but old in time. When these are realized, man can and will face uncertainty, secure in knowledge, at peace with himself because he will be at peace with the Almighty law of the Universal as well as the Unital law within each created unit.

Living man uses MENTAL logic, MENTAL reasoning, MENTAL deductions, with MENTAL evidence and MENTAL proof to reach MENTAL conclusions of MENTAL facts—after all what other kind is there, for DEAD bodies have none of these. It is this superior potential abstract which makes LIFE what it is, without which so-called man would be but a mass of concrete flesh.

An intellectuality, understanding, comprehension, knowledge (and here we find ourselves word-bound to express the degree of logic, reason of "that something," that all-it, up above, beyond, over-all, out-of-reach of us human beings, which exists and continues to do so, in spite of us, not because of us, which many people call "God") possesses that superlative and superior ability which can and does build an unlimited quantity of male collapsed SPERM cells and an equivalent counterpart one-half of an uncountable quantity of female collapsed OVA cells;

- a. then comprehensively places the joint unions of both in incubation for 280 days, in its one specially chosen and built place for that purpose;
- b. developing primarily the derma-blast, meso-blast and epi-blast
- c. expanding from each of these (what is estimated) 400

trillion cells such as osseous, muscular, ligamentous, glandular, completed efferent and afferent brain-to-body and body-to-brain nervous system;

- d. places in each body a set of dormant sex organs until puberty in the newly formed unit
- e. properly placing each kind of structure into a workable systematic location for each in consistent relationship to each other—doing all this in 280 days
- f. making this dependent unit an independent unit at its birth when it leaves the mother
- g. then, in some way beyond understanding of man, implanting another living “that something” or “it” like both parents possessed.

THIS—call it spirit, soul, mind, ego, personality, or by whatever name you prefer—IS an intellectuality, understanding, comprehension, knowledge and ability beyond the ken of any one or a million educations to even do, tho these educations had 280 YEARS in which to do it.

Any scope of EDUCATION, per se, would utterly and dismally fail to begin, to get ready, to start, to commence, to duplicate even the most minute part of this constructed unit, much less the totality of building one completed male or female child in and thru which another SUPERIOR DIRECTOR GENERAL lives, which, in due time, consistently and repeatedly duplicates another human unit as IT was duplicated.

“That Something” which performs all this, WE, IN CHIROPRACTIC, for the want of better word-understanding, call THE GIANT INNATE INTELLIGENCE in contrast to THE PYGMY EDUCATION.

## Chapter Twenty-one

### **SAFE WAY TO TRAVEL ON CHIROPRACTIC HI-WAYS**

National, State and individual chiropractor mortality rates are multiplying at an appalling rate. Wrecks, smash-ups, patients decreasing as our people become careless, lose control of the vehicles which convey them.

All this is occasioned by careless professional driving, passing cars on the professional highways, jumping out of line, squeezing the yellow divisional borders from the **RIGHT** side, to **WRONG** side.

Living, and the right to continue living, is like driving on a two-way, two-lane cycle, up one side, down the other, with a **SINGLE** yellow line which safely guides and warns all drivers to stay **ON HIS RIGHT** side of the road, coming or going.

Human chiropractor drivers should use discretion, judgment, reason and logic. Too many have misguided theories. Driver has no **RIGHT** to wobble, weave or squeeze UP TO or trespass ON TO or CROSS OVER the center yellow line. IF he DOES, sooner or later he will run into the other fellow coming from the other direction, on the **OTHER SIDE** of the yellow line, or, the other fellow coming from the other direction on the other side of the yellow line, runs into him. In this event a smash-up, a wreck, human lives lost.

**The yellow line IS THE DIVIDING LINE.**

Medical drivers have a right to **THEIR SIDE** of the yellow divide. Chiropractic drivers **ALSO** have a right to their **RIGHT** side of the yellow line. The moment any medical man crosses the yellow line into the **CHIROPRACTIC LANE**, he is in trouble. Or, the moment any chiropractor crosses the yellow line of the **MEDICAL LANE**, he, too, is in trouble.

The medical driver, on **HIS** side of the yellow line, has no business thinking HE can sneak over the yellow line on the **OTHER** side of the hi-way. Neither has the chiropractor, on **HIS** side of the yellow line, any business thinking he is entitled to slip unobserved **OVER** the yellow line into medical territory. Either way would occasion a smash-up with injuries to patient

passengers on BOTH sides of the highway. It is always "the other fool" one needs watch carefully. Don't be a yellow-line chiropractor.

The moment either profession squeezes over TOWARDS that yellow line separating the chiropractic from the medical line, that moment he faces a smash-up, conflicts, troubles, possibly killing passengers in HIS car. There are no medi-middle-drivers on life's PROFESSIONAL highways. You're safe on ONE side of the yellow line.

As long as medical men travel on their RIGHT side of the medical highway, they will travel a DIFFERENT road and will arrive at a DIFFERENT destination than chiropractors who travel the other side of that dividing yellow line. If each tries to cross OVER out of the RIGHT lane, beyond the separation yellow line, to the LEFT side of the other profession, troubles occur. Each has his side of the line where he should remain.

There's no safety to passengers ON EITHER SIDE OF THAT YELLOW LINE when either driver crosses the dividing line between ABOVE-DOWN, INSIDE-OUT on one side and from OUTSIDE-IN, BELOW-UPWARD on other side. That yellow line has been and is clearly defined for every human life that travels in any kind of a professional vehicle.

Professional reckless driving is dangerous. Greater the speed, more reckless the driver, greater the impact, more violent is the concussion of forces of the cars when logical rules of the road are violated.

Traveling wild at night, when mental observation is clouded and limited, when professional fogs becloud the minds, when darkness obscures the lives and limbs of passengers on either side of that center yellow line, when visibility is low, clarity of thinking is dimmed and horizons of vision are limited.

Drivers, on highways, are like chiropractors who must realize they are consistently, legislatively, legally and professionally SAFE as long as they STAY ON THEIR RIGHT SIDE of THE yellow line. In THOSE WAYS ONLY can THEY be assured that they will reach CHIROPRACTIC objectives and secure a safe destination.

## Chapter Twenty-two

### TERMS DEFINED AND EXPLAINED

Certain words have direct application to chiropractic philosophy, science and art. Ability to transfer OUR knowledge clearly to the reader, student or scientist will enhance his comprehension of understanding.

Defining and sometimes explaining the definition is necessary when applied to an equation of facts.

In a broad sense, language is divisible into two groups: a. ABSTRACTS; b. CONCRETES.

ABSTRACT words WE use frequently are: cause, cure, ideas which cannot be weighed, measured, put in test tubes; have no PHYSICAL proof properties.

CONCRETE words DO come within the realm of physical sciences, such as wood, stone, glass, steel, book, ink, fone, etc.

ABSTRACT words WE use frequently are: cause, cure, source, mental impulse, force, energy, power, dis-ease, effect, pain, five senses, Universal Intelligence, Innate Intelligence, etc.

A living, PHYSICAL, human body of man, even tho working with and thru a "mind" (abstract) cannot buy A QUART of "cause", "cure"; a POUND of "mental impulse"; a CAN of "force, energy or power"; cannot measure 2-FEET of "pain"; chemically analyze any of the five "senses"; even "dis-ease" as we portray it is an ABSTRACT state of disunion between abstract and matter.

Many of our profession erroneously misapply loosely ABSTRACT words to describe a CONCRETE substance. It is difficult to interweave or intertwine one group INTO the other. There is no cross-breeding between ABSTRACT and CONCRETE terms. Each must be properly placed and applied separately.

EXAMPLES: "cause" and "cure" are ABSTRACT originating from an ABSTRACT SOURCE-INNATE INTELLIGENCE. Neither originates in or thru ANY PHYSICAL source.

Chiropractors do not "REMOVE THE CAUSE." MOVE implies to shift position or location of a MATERIAL object, such

as bottle from table to kitchen. To RE-MOVE is to RE-place bottle back on table from kitchen.

A spinograph has shadowgraphs of a misaligned malpositioned VERTEBRA with its corresponding VERTEBRAE above and below. They call this A VERTEBRAL SUBLUXATION. "Misalignment" is an abstract CONDITION. VERTEBRAE are CONCRETES.

They also say "WE ADJUSTED the SUBLUXATION." We CORRECT A SUBLUXATION, using two ABSTRACT words to explain two ABSTRACT CONDITIONS. There is no SUBLUXATION or ADJUSTMENT possible in a DEAD body.

Neither can they SEE PRESSURE upon nerves, INTERFERENCE to MENTAL IMPULSE FLOW — all ABSTRACT terms.

When he uses an NCM and gets a "mean line heat reading" or a "break reading" he is observing a by-product HEAT, from RESISTANCE to a FLOW of MENTAL IMPULSE between BRAIN AND BODY. The NCGH can graph this reading, making a permanent record ON PAPER, a record his MIND cannot retain.

A SUBLUXATION does NOT exist in a DEAD man. VERTEBRAE do. A VERTEBRAL SUBLUXATION exists in a LIVING body, requiring four elements: two-ABSTRACTS; two-CONCRETES.

- a. MISALIGNMENT of juxtaposition of one VERTEBRA in RELATION to two other VERTEBRAE
- b. OCCLUSION of a foramen between two VERTEBRAE
- c. PRESSURE upon NERVES, INTERFERING with normal FLOW of MENTAL IMPULSE supply between BRAIN AND BODY.
- d. A resultant RESISTANCE to normal QUANTITY FLOW inducing an abnormal element of INCREASED HEAT at point of RESISTANCE.

In this statement we use both ABSTRACT and CONCRETE words in proper relations to each other.

#### UNIVERSAL INTELLIGENCE

— that ALL-pervading, ALL-encompassing, fixed, stable LAW, governing, controlling and directing formation, movements in all objects IT creates which are PROduced, REPROduced, and PROduces functional movements, in ITS ultimate objectives—

and has from time in the beginning, to date. It is called many names. In the back-ground, regardless of title, over and beyond the reach of MORTAL man, LAW retains its purposes and no molestation by educated man or men has ever been able to change its existence.

In our humble opinion Webster's definition limits it to being within the narrow confines of what man thinks of as "education" which is more or less a formal transplantation of passing of views from one person to another, or from reading books which express opinions of other people. OUR concept of UNIVERSAL INTELLIGENCE goes beyond ANY understanding or wisdom of ANY human being.

Any attempt to put into language ANY interpretation of that over-all guiding INTELLIGENCE finds ourselves word-bound. IT comes, IT is, IT does, without language, what IT alone sees fit to do.

In uterus, the mother Innate builds the unborn child. It is ushered into the world in due time connected to the mother BODY by UMBILICAL CORD. Until CORD is severed child is dependent upon mother. Once CORD is disconnected and new born babe gives that first squawk, squeal or cry, it is NOW an independent unit. What was IT, "THAT SOMETHING," which entered that BODY in one second which CAUSED its MATERNAL BODY to LIVE? Can you who read, think, see and hear a child come to life, do better? Education of father, mother OR child, did not bring this transformation about. As parents YOU do not borrow, beg, steal or buy IT; neither do YOU see IT enter the baby body. IT comes. IT permeates MATTER. IT lives. What WAS IT? Who KNOWS? We acknowledge IT. We recognize ITS presence as SOURCE. What more can WE do?

Why title IT "UNIVERSAL INTELLIGENCE?" Because man, with his limited horizon, suggests IT possesses knowledge, understanding, ideas, ideals, discrimination between life and death, normal and abnormal, right and wrong, good and bad, constructive and destructive values of materials; adapts itself to conditions to preserve its integrity in all living products it creates and sustains. That IT IS "universal" is an all-inclusive term of time, abilities, materials, beyond human scope. IT is that intangible SOURCE from which spring all things superior TO mortal man, IN man, TO which all men aspire, revere and seek to comprehend its unlimited possibilities and responsibilities.

When Innate Intelligence enters, current of mental impulse full free flow from above-down is turned on, chemical labs in

mortal body begin to hum, many substance mechanical parts begin taking on definite motions, after which former inanimate matter becomes animate, someTHING which is not a MATERIAL "thing," but is an abstract SOMETHing which has taken its place directing another living human being to exist. How futile are WORDS and how humble is man when he tries to describe this metamorphosis as he boldly attempts to explain this unexplainable phenomenon.

—Anything, everything educated man cannot explain by rule of thumb, or equations of physics, or can't weigh on a scale, or can't understand, is "a miracle." Innate of mother, building a new child, is another chore in a woman's life; giving it birth is a process of necessity which even she does not comprehend; getting its breath of life is a common occurrence in the routines. There are many occurrences in the world of mortal beings, beyond his pale of understanding, all of which are "miracles" which he dumbly calls "feats of NATURE." Grant man cannot, never will, put them thru tests of chemical test-tubes. So long as they are, what matters it that they are beyond his reach? So long as the law of life works to make it possible FOR THEM TO WORK, from ABOVE-DOWN, INSIDE-OUT, is what counts. TO OPPOSE that law of life, from OUTSIDE-IN, BELOW-UP, thinking HE can change the patterns or motions, thinking HE can educationally REVERSE that law of life, that spark of the wisdom of the ages, turn it upside down, then when it inversely proves itself in the hands of a chiropractor who works WITH his chiropractic law of life performs misunderstood "miracles."

### INNATE INTELLIGENCE

—that seeming segregation or part separation of the individualized spark of a Universal source of life as it exhibits and portrays itself IN UNITS in material forms, regardless of shape, form, size, weight or character, which strictly follows the original universal concept of pattern, never varying from it, regardless of educated man's garbled interpretations which are so frequently at variance to it.

### LAW OF LIFE

—that manifestation of Universal Intelligence in the Universe as well as its Innate Intelligence manifestation in ALL living products, which exemplifies ITS existence following a definite abstract concept and concrete pattern, true to its own ideas and ideals to perpetuate and establish a balance between all its created species and families of species in mortal form.

## **ENERGY, FORCE, POWER**

- which can be passive or active
- personifies intelligence intents or possesses such attributes
- ENERGY, that abstract potential residing within itself, within action, in any organized forms
- FORCE, being its potential possibilities when it reaches matter
- POWER, its proven and demonstrated ability to direct, control or formulate matter from one form into another, into actions, into definite forms, shapes, size, weight, etc.

## **MENTAL IMPULSE**

- that seeming transformation which force, energy or power assumes unto itself as it super-imposes thots, ideas and specific purposes into its path of flow, as it permeates human force as living man formulates thots and ideas of a con-joint of force, energy and power, with mind sending forth this force, energy or power IMPREGNATED with a DESTINED flow to a CERTAIN location to perform a specific functional purpose of the law of life.
- in this sense “MENTAL IMPULSE” is different from crude electrical current which possesses NO ideas, thots or motives at directing the activities to sustain living processes or substances.

## **QUANTITY AND QUALITY OF FLOW**

- that mental impulse supply between mental source and physical manifestation; QUANTITY of flow pre-determining QUANTITY of action pre-determining QUALITY of organ products at peripheral destinations.
- upon which arrival pre-determines QUALITY of product or products of organic substances after arrival at peripheral endings of nerves which convey them.

Simple comparative analogies:

- mental impulse in a living human body is likened to commercial electricity in a factory assembly line.
- brain is human generator developing a human mental impulse current, conveyed to all parts of that human chemical and mechanical factory.

- nervous system between brain and body is the wire system, conveying mental impulse current efficiently TO all parts of that body.
- nervous system between body and brain conveys sense percentages of work delivered back to the brain, completing the mental impulse circuit.
- reduce QUANTITY flow of mental impulse flow FROM dynamo TO electrical globe and QUALITY of light is dimmed; or, machinery has reduced rpm's of action, reducing output of products; and, when in conjunction with other machines on the assembly line, entire human factory produces less, eventually going bankrupt.
- reduce QUANTITY flow of mental impulse flow FROM brain TO eyes and QUALITY of sight is dimmed; to ears and QUALITY of hearing is reduced; to arms and QUALITY of contractions and relaxations of muscles and peristalsis is lessened and constipation exists. The application is endless.
- “CAUSE,” electrically, is reduced current, NOT in dynamo, wires, globes, etc.
- “CURE” is in increasing electrical current flow, light becomes brighter, mechanical devices step up rpm's, issuing better products and more of them, financial records prove an increased stability of recovery.
- same is true with functions in living bodies.

#### **QUANTITY AND QUALITY OF ORGANIC FUNCTION**

- that varying amount of organic actions DEPENDENT UPON QUANTITY of force flow of mental impulse, which when at some time or times, some place or places, IS interfered with in its normal 100% free flow, REDUCING quantity free flow, REDUCING muscular contractions and relaxations at peripheries of nerves, REDUCING QUANTITY of function or functions, destroying QUALITIES of the law of life, producing the simple and single COMMON DENOMINATOR of one simple and single dis-ease regardless of symptoms, pathologies or diagnosed names ascribed to any or all such.

#### **SYMPTOMS AND PATHOLOGIES**

- that or those abnormal slowed down processes of activities of motions in matter exhibiting abnormal senses of feeling and action, observable by patient directly or any external

observor indirectly, which, when assembled and classified, are called "symptoms" of this or "pathologies" of that to which is given a typical name.

### ABSTRACT

—that which is intangible, un-sensed, acknowledged by all as an existing reality and factually a controlling factor of life; lengths, depths and breadths of which are beyond man, which cannot be weighed on a scale, measured by sliding rule, tested in test-tube, seen or photographed thru telescope or microscope, yet is an established reality factor of and in every living object.

### CONCRETE

—THAT SUBSTANCE, MATERIAL, CORPOREAL, MATTER which takes on many forms, sizes, shapes, which CAN BE weighed on a scale, PUT IN test-tubes, SEEN thru a telescope or when it reaches the periphery performs action which determines QUALITY of what it produces whether it be bile in liver, peristalsis of canalicular passages, or by-products in combinations of their elements.

### QUANTITY AND QUALITY OF FUNCTION EXPRESSED

—that resultant series of rhythmic pulsations thru muscular contractions and relaxations which produces an expression of designed co-ordination between mental impulse supply and viscera and organs which man thinks he sees, tries to understand, which he attempts to systematize into categories, to assemble for purposes of diagnosis.

### FREE FLOW

—that state of mental and physical being of a COMPLETE 100% union of mind AND matter induced and produced by a 100% series of complete circuits of free flows of mental impulse supplies between brain and body, producing a 100% normal and healthy over-all series of functions of the INTERNAL law of life in a living body.

### IMPEDED, INTERCEPTED, INTERRUPTED, RESISTED, INTERFERED FREE FLOW

—THAT STATE OF HUMAN conditions wherein between brain, as source, and body, as expression, mental impulse supply is conveyed from one EPIpheral superior end to its

PERIPHERAL efferent inferior end, without a reduction in quantity flow; where 100% generated in brain flows 100% thru, over, or in nerve carrying structures and finally reaches 100% at tissue cells, which can be and are in every human body, at microscope, MEASURED by slide-rule, which man exhaustively has studied as a possible PHYSICAL cause and cure of thousands of possible PHYSICAL diseases, in PHYSICAL beings, biped or quadruped, or any other of the multitudinous PHYSICAL forms definitely established by Universal Intelligence duplicating such thru their Innate Intelligences.

### CONSTANT

- that which is fixed, stable, internal to man or external in the world, beyond reach of man, which constitutes an eternal law of existence of all living, growing, reproducing objects;
- that which man has tried to establish into arbitrary and empiric theories of his own but has never succeeded in modifying ITS elements, postulates or concepts even to the minutest or grossest details.
- that which is ever present in the world as well as in man, which man in his feebleness attempts to subjugate to his whims, fancies, theories and experiments but has always dismaly failed.

### VARIABLES

- those changes which occur between normal and abnormal, standard and sub-standard, life and death; health and sickness; modifications which occur in function observed as symptoms and pathologies or mental aberrations, which vary in increased or decreased percentages from the established natural order of things to some lowered or increased disorganized state of being.

### CAUSE

- that without which no change could occur
- that which is THE FIRST GREAT SOURCE constituting within itself a primary BEGINNING OF CHANGE which IT brings into being; a term loosely and erroneously used by educated man to ascribe a reason why PHYSICAL man changes from this to that, such as the tubercle bacillus CAUSES tuberculosis, as if one effect can CAUSE another effect.

—the only true CAUSE is that which interferes BETWEEN CAUSE, per se, and its manifestations; which is single, simple and is not multiple, which occurs WITHIN the body exhibiting a contrast between ABOVE-DOWN, INSIDE-OUT and OUTSIDE-IN, BELOW-UPWARD, not outside of it.

### EFFECT

—that change which occurs in any part, organ or viscera in a living organized form of life, which changes normal to abnormal, health to disease, on the life-line-path, from ABOVE-DOWN, INSIDE-OUT, between life and death. It can be correctly said that ANY normal action which occurs is an EFFECT of normal control of function.

### INTERFERENCE

—that which, from OUTSIDE-IN, BELOW-UPWARD, changes internal or external environment to induce an obstruction REDUCING a normal full 100% flow of Innate Intelligence mental impulse supply between brain and body, which can and does REDUCE 100% normal QUANTITY FLOW, acting as an intermediary between interference as CAUSE between source and expression.

—that which can thru proper channels destroy contiguity of normal structural organic forms which can act as an impediment, such as a bruise, cut, abrasion, poisons, artificial injections, fractures, dislocations, concussions, foreign external invasionary forces beyond the ability of internal control, which reduces normal free flow of mental impulse supply from some part of the internal EPIperipheral brain to some part of the PERIperipheral body.

—that all important issue to which and with which all health restoration objectives should be directed is the least known, most prevalent, most over-looked and ignored—the vertebral subluxation.

### VERTEBRAL ADJUSTMENT BY HANDS ONLY

—that which is outside such as traumatism, needing surgical care

—that which is physiologically unbalanced, creating symptoms and pathologies, seeks the all essential primary, basic and fundamental CAUSE of interference BETWEEN SOURCE of function in brain and its reduced or abnormal

expression in the body, the vertebral subluxation which is a dis-relationship between ONE vertebra and its co-respondents above and below, occluding bony openings or foramina between two vertebrae, producing occlusions and squeezings of pressures of hard bones upon the softest nerve structures, reducing its carrying capacity of a normal 100% free flow between brain and body to part or parts of the body below to which these free flows were formerly distributed.

—the CURE (altho this term is loosely and erroneously used) is to CORRECT vertebral dis-relationship to normal juxtapositions, OPENING closed occlusion, RELEASING pressures upon nerves, PERMITTING a natural re-established normal quantity flow from brain above to body below; a process of motion done by hands only without surgical intervention; a simple and single "twist of the wrist of both hands" taking only a second of time; however, based on a correct and efficient knowledge OF WHERE this vertebral subluxation is, WHEN IT IS and WHEN to adjust, WHEN TO STOP fooling beyond that procedure, knowing that, given time, this full free normal vital flow will re-vitalize and re-establish NORMAL activity, NORMAL function; and symptoms and pathologies will disappear back to normal FROM WITHIN, FROM ABOVE-DOWN, INSIDE-OUT, without treatment of external effects in any manner, method or form of any kind.

#### SPECIFIC

- that which IS ONE simple and single SPECIFIC CAUSE and ONE SPECIFIC cure for ONE ONLY dis-ease, is now known, established, has been practically applied by many thousands of chiropractors, on millions of sick people, for many so-called differently diagnosed diseases.
- that the vertebral subluxation adjustment IS THE ONE and ONLY ONE SPECIFIC known to get sick people well.
- there are very few so-called "specifics" in medicine. There is a hodge-podge guess-work of testing one drug compound after another, applied in many different forms and ways, discarding an older for a newer one, it in turn to be discarded, always seeking, never finding what they seek.
- to the medical man diseases are complicated and multiple; causes are multiple; cures are multiple; none EVER reach-

ing any ultimate goal. All this chiropractic has and gives to the world wherever possible. It has proved itself in principle and practice; its philosophy, science and art are realistic, factual, provable; evidence and proof galore have been established.

## DIS-EASE

DISEASE to the physicist, medical physician, diagnostician, pathologist, is a PHYSICAL object of adoration which is or can be physically located by various medical PHYSICAL testing methods.

- DIS-EASE (hyphenated) as used by the chiropractor is an ABSTRACT CONDITION of matter which means not-at-ease
- behind all symptomatology and pathology of physical structures is a CONDITION in which there is a LACK of a consistent 100% flow or organic action to keep it “at-ease”.

Behind this LACK OF ACTION OR MOTION, THERE IS A LACK OF nerve force, mental impulse supply, reaching it, flowing THRU IT, for force to become power is the result of an active flow keeping it producing whatever portion of the body it was destined for.

Back of and in behind this lack of flow THRU all parts of human bodies, is an interference BETWEEN brain where it originates and body where it is inactive. Somewhere along the paths of distribution, via nerves, is a short-circuit. The vital issue is TO FIND THAT SPECIFIC FACTOR AND CORRECT IT.

When CORRECTED, the short-circuit no longer exists, flow is steady and continuous, power is reaching organs which start moving and begin recovering slow action up to par action; and health is on its way back to recovery. “Dis-ease” will soon be “ease,” abnormal CONDITION and the resultant products of dis-ease will soon cease to exist.

No electricity, darkness. No motor, loss of business. Because of these, many events of destructive form follow. To correct the evils, restore motion and light. To restore motion AND light, restore the flow of electricity.

It is ALL as simple as that!

CAN DISEASE BE CURED BY KILLING FUNCTION?  
SICK PEOPLE DO GET WELL BY RESTORING FUNCTION!

These antipodal issues have contradictory postulates and concepts

- a. Medical man investigates disease FROM OUTSIDE
- b. what he THINKS exists INSIDE
- c. he prescribes drugs FROM OUTSIDE
- d. for what he THINKS its re-action will do INSIDE
- e. for the physical disease he thinks exists.

His drugs, questionable treatments, endless methods, have TWO objectives:

STIMULATE PARALYZED physical diseased organs whose functions are BELOW PAR

INHIBIT observed diseased organs where function IS ABOVE PAR

(Not knowing WHAT PAR IS, he runs the gauntlet up or down; too often going TOO FAR, being forced to reverse the process, hoping some time, some way, in some organ to reach a healthy PAR.)

Drugs act either or both ways, on EFferent side of nerve-supply circuit-cycle flow from EPIphery brain to PERIphery tissue cells.

For reasons not clear to medical man, for which he has not yet found a correct explanation, some DISEASED tissue cells are TOO ACTIVE, opposite conditions are NOT ACTIVE ENOUGH.

He knows there IS a necessity for PAR FUNCTIONAL ACTION, but he DOES NOT know what that par is, DOES NOT know what CREATES that above or below par activity, where or how or why it is, or what causes either.

With elastic irresponsible theories, as an all-enveloping and all-inclusive blanket, he does know that a heart MAY BE BEATING TOO FAST, for which certain drugs act as depressants, inhibitors, which DECREASE rapidity of heart beats per minute. His aim is to PARALYZE heart tissue cell structure.

If HEART is beating TOO SLOW, he knows that certain drugs act as stimulants, which INCREASE rapidity of heart beats per minute. His aim is to WHIP-UP the tired struggling tissue cell structure. His aim is to get some drug INTO THE HEART to do what it isn't doing which HE THINKS it should be doing. He MIGHT go too far over the imaginary border line; if so, he reverses the process.

He also knows that when any organ, viscera or structure is not functioning normally, patient is warned and notified something is wrong by having discomforts, aches, pains, depressions, neuralgic sorenesses, etc. Patient TELLS THE DOCTOR where pain is, otherwise DOCTOR COULDN'T KNOW.

With sporadic uncertainty, with no drug A SPECIFIC pain killer, he knows certain drugs DEADEN sense of feeling of pain, which may be given or taken by pill, sedative, hypodermic. It deadens an all-over-body sense of feeling eventually hitting THE spot where PAIN CAME FROM. ALL over to get ONE area or originator.

That his drugs DO stimulate OR inhibit function in DISEASED areas, is obvious. That they DO desensitize pain, is certain.

Does this running back and forth, up and down the par scale, chasing diseased tissue cells, GET THE PATIENT WELL; or, does it relieve him for the time being, to return when the drug becomes diluted and loses its effect?

DOES HE KNOW PAR OF ANY FUNCTION IN ANY ORGAN? DOES HE KNOW THAT EACH ORGAN HAS ITS OWN PAR? Does he know WHEN ANY DRUG HAS REACHED THAT PAR LEVEL OF ANY DISEASED ORGAN? Does he know WHEN TO STOP or where he MAY BE OVERSTEPPING BEYOND THE PAR LEVEL HE HOPED HE COULD PRODUCE? Are drugs experimental? Are his observations and opinions, choice of drug to give, empiric and arbitrary?

Correct answer to these questions is that he is still guessing by the way he begs for money to seek to find answers!

All things natural come from above-down, inside-out. Plant a seed and from inside-out comes the tiny sprout that raises its head into the air and sunshine, and eventually blossoms in the loveliness that we call a flower.

From the inside of an egg, out comes the chick that develops into the grown fowl. From inside the earth bubbles forth the spring that quenches the thirst of many, as it flows along and joins with other streams to form the mighty river.

Inside our bodies is a vital Innate force that is expressed outwardly in all our various activities and characteristics. Our speed and grace of motion, beauty of form, skill in vocations, and talent in all we do are the outward expressions of this inner being.

From the inside-out also comes the intelligence that governs

the function of every organ and the energy that drives every tissue cell to action. The health of every organ comes from inside-out and not from outside-in. Health can no more be put into the body from the outside than the chicken can be forced back into the egg from which it came; yet we find people going to drug stores trying to buy health in a bottle to be taken inwardly; and it just doesn't work that way.

When an OLD approach proves valueless, it is time to come forth with A NEW ONE.

There IS a NEW principle, with a NEW practice attaining A NEW result which was given birth in 1895; it was a radical departure from previous opinions.

BRAIN develops ALL power for ALL actions in ALL tissue cells in the body below.

This nerve force flows from ABOVE-DOWN, INSIDE-OUT, FROM brain TO body, via a completely distributed nerve system to all tissue cells in a systemic systematic circuit; distribution occurring as each part and portion needs.

EF-ferent nerves FROM brain TO body—creating FUNCTIONAL actions.

AF-ferent nerves FROM body TO brain—creating SENSE feelings.

IF brain develops 100% nerve force current  
—flows 100% into and thru 100% of efferent  
—nerves in this circular circuit  
—then we will have 100% natural, normal, health function  
in ALL the body.

IF ALL tissue cells are functioning 100% normally, AFferent sense impressions FROM tissue cells TO brain are 100% normal, devoid of pains, aches, discomforts, etc.

IF brain manufactures 100% mental impulse supply; IF tissue cells are functioning OVER OR UNDER 100%, ABOVE OR BELOW PAR, then somewhere along the nerve lines there IS an interference changing the MENTAL pattern of health ABOVE into an abnormal or diseased PHYSICAL pattern BELOW somewhere in the body, followed by an AFFERENT MENTAL SENSE of consequent pains and aches.

IF this LOCATION OF INTERFERENCE to normal 100% flow is correctly located and corrected, and 100% free flow is completely restored to its circuit thru nerves, FROM brain TO body and body to brain, HEALTH in ALL the body is automatic,

natural, internal, FROM above-down, inside-out, WITHOUT NECESSITY FOR MANY EXTERIOR PHYSICAL DRUGS TO BE INGESTED OR INJECTED to whip it up or slow it down artificially.

Man OUTSIDE, looking INSIDE, on LIVE or DEAD bodies, cannot see, sense or know what PAR of any living functioning organ is or should be. Innate Intelligence, LIVING INSIDE, constantly in contact with EVERY CELL, from birth to death, every second, DOES KNOW what PAR function is, should be, when it is above or below par and can re-establish THAT PAR BY ITSELF, when sick, as it did WHEN IT WAS WELL, IF there is NO impediment BETWEEN SOURCE AND EXPRESSION.

RESTORATION of normal quantity free flow of mental impulse supply, both EFficiently and AFficiently, does RESTORE normal par tissue cell function upon which depend all normal sense feelings.

Vertebral subluxation as the intermediate block IS the obstructing medium which INTERFERES, producing ALL above or below par functions in ALL the body, regardless of organ, viscera or tissue cells involved. IT IS THE ONE AND ONLY ONE SPECIFIC CAUSE OF ALL PHYSICAL ABNORMALITIES.

Vertebral adjustment, delivered by hands only, at RIGHT location, RIGHT time, RIGHT way, opens ALL CHANNELS between ALL brain TO ALL body via an ALL complete nerve channel's system connections between. This makes possible an ALL communications connecting ALL of one to ALL of other, making possible a normal free flow which RESTORES full function with ease of feeling which follows.

One vertebral subluxation adjustment offsets any and all drug experiments from OUTSIDE-IN BELOW-UPWARD, eliminating ALL arbitrary and empiric failures of thousands of medical theories and experiments to cure diseases from exterior to interior by killing ALL function.

GETTING SICK PEOPLE WELL BY RESTORATION OF HEALTH FROM WITHIN-OUT, FROM ABOVE-DOWN INSIDE-OUT, IS AS SIMPLE AS THAT!

HOW OLD is the Intelligence that built our world originally, or is building it now, and by all evidence should continue in the future?

Has this Universal Intelligence proven by acts and deeds it is capable of governing orbits of constellations, planets, and stars thru space?

Does it wisely govern seasons of spring, summer, fall, and winter?

Does it present indisputable proof of its ability to produce and reproduce THE HUMAN RACE, of varied nationalities, colors, down thru ages?

Has it done an effective job in directing internal functions of man?

If it were permitted to govern functions of living objects, such as bipeds and quadrupeds, without internal or external interference, would it do a MORE creditable job?

Does it, ALONE AND BY ITSELF, balance energies with matter, sequences of time, nights with days, heats with colds, rains with dries?

Newest estimate on age of earth's real estate:

Scientists say 2,100,000,000 years. That's two billion plus.

Mammals (that's us) on earth 60,000,000 years, maybe; and man only 10,000,000.

In all that time, how different IS man NOW from then? How much has man improved the Source of himself in that period of time? With all his therapies for curing diseases, how much has he IMPROVED the product of the Sources, Universal and Unital?

Has God become more man-like, or has man become more God-like by his conceptions of changes he HAS tried TO INTRODUCE INTO the unit, mentally or physically?

How old is education OF MAN AND WOMAN who absorb, accumulate, digest, educationally, FROM BIRTH? Has the infant an education at birth? Does it begin with a MINIMUM at birth and reach its MAXIMUM at death? Has THIS education added anything TO the sum total of Universal Intelligence? Or, by reversing the process, has it subtracted, diminished, OR REDUCED SOMETHING FROM the sum total of Universal Intelligence?

Has man's thinking, researching, looking at stars thru telescopes or minute objects thru microscopes ADDED ANYTHING to either which IMPROVED its existence?

### HOW OLD ARE SIMPLE PRINCIPLES?

Ever fly in a turbo-jet plane? The PRINCIPLE is simple.

Ever fill a rubber balloon with your breath, air or gas, then let go? What happened? As air under pressure in the balloon went out of the rear of the balloon, what happened to the body of the balloon? It zoomed upward and forward. Why?

The thrust of the air going backward thru the posterior out

of the balloon forced the balloon superior and upward. This principle is so simple any child can perform it and prove it by doing it.

This principle is NOT new. It is as old as time itself.

Ever fly in a turbo jet plane? The PRINCIPLE is the same as the balloon; it is as simple and single. In exact ratio as the volume and velocity of air, wind or gas is thrust posterior out from the engine, the ship is forced superior and anterior. The PRINCIPLE is not new but it has taken many centuries for man to learn how to apply it and put THAT PRINCIPLE INTO PRACTICE.

This is also true of THE PRINCIPLE OF CHIROPRACTIC. This human principle of how man lives, how interference causes sickness, how restoration of the life force flow returns health, is as old as time but it has taken many centuries to wait for the right man to observe, explain and apply the PRINCIPLE of life, cause of sickness and cure of sickness, to show mankind how to apply it to the vertebrata.

Universal Intelligence, from the beginning of time, time WITHOUT END, INFINITE IN SCOPE, BOUNDLESS in applications, experiences UNAPPROACHABLE by finite minds of men:-

- with the Unital Intelligence with its endless products of internal functions manifested as THE “ONE CAUSE” of life
- it can be justly said that the boundless scope of INFINITE cannot be bound by the LIMITED finite scopes of the short space of man’s 70 or 80 years.

HAS MAN IMPROVED UPON ANY OF IT WHEN HE DOES?

---

All boundless scopes of Infinity come from ABOVE-DOWN, INSIDE-OUT.

All inflatiious scopes of FINITE minds of men from OUT-SIDE-IN, BELOW-UPWARD, cannot reverse their little against its much; the atom against the incredible great “ONE CAUSE” source from which IT came, or its “ONE CURE” which consistently and constantly repeats itself.

The Infinite gets in tune with man.

Contrary-wise, there are some who try TO GET THE INFINITE IN TUNE WITH MAN’S LIMITED UNDERSTANDINGS of what man should be WHEN OUT OF TUNE with the Infinite WITHIN HIMSELF.

Man's great desire is to pit 80 years against 80 million years; PETTY experiences against those aeons of time; perverted concepts to regulate worlds beyond his reach by REVERSING NATURAL LAW to his ARTIFICIAL theories of HOW man can cure his physical or mental sicknesses and shortcomings.

It IS the essence of wisdom to observe, study, and know THE LAW OF SOURCE; its manifestations; to understand them and to conform in desires and actions with its means and methods.

But it is the height of incompetency to think ANY ONE UNIT of ANY species or their families, made by IT, can dictate TO it or reverse ITS plans of production or regulations of ITS products.

Whatever path man follows, ALL consciously or knowingly admit THE SAME ONE GREAT COMMON DENOMINATOR that directs all, controls all, is all from ABOVE-DOWN, INSIDE-OUT. IT—whatever IT is—call it by what name you prefer—IT is what IT is regardless; for man never has modified, increased, or decreased ITS potentialities.

With this Common Source OF EVERYTHING that lives, has lived, biped or quadruped, bird, reptile, insect, tree, IS THE PRODUCT OF THE PRODUCER which establishes its immutable balances, for IT IS the FUNDAMENTAL "ONE CAUSE" bringing all into existence. IT is Universal in all and Unital in each, in everything that lives, and reproduces its kind.

Regardless of endless world-wide conflicts in conclusions, ALL have ONE common, super-human, supreme, triumphal control over all, which has been duplicating mankind—male and female—accurately, efficiently, anatomically, physiologically, and functionally, thru all time, disregarding ALL who call such a "CULT" each ascribes and arbitrarily desires to inject into man's understanding, in spite of our telescopic or microscopic interferences.

There is NO difference in philosophical understandings between the fixed, stable, eternal and internal BASIC fundamental of ALL, and the BASIC fundamental of OUR CHIROPRACTIC PHILOSOPHY.

Both acknowledge that ALL that is good, right, constructive, helpful, and healthful, flows from ABOVE-DOWN, INSIDE-OUT. This makes the two approaches boy-and-girl twins, born of the same inheritancy under the same LAW OF LIFE common to both.

Understanding places us IN TUNE WITH THE INFINITE, to quote Ralph Waldo Trine.

If medical "scientists" and "researchers" were so highly trained to reach and arrive at what they kept seeking, why and how could an "untrained" man who had no formal medical training find ONE CAUSE and ONE CURE for ONE DIS-EASE when all medical men failed? The answer is in the question of what is called "formal education." Where so many lose their bearings and strip their think-tanks is in assuming that FORMAL EDUCATION and SELF-MADE INTERNAL TRAINING are necessarily the same thing.

The older order of the intelligentsia aristocracy collapses from dry rot when those kinds of educators have seized upon fancy schools as a means of maintaining class distinctions. They say, in effect, "I've been to Wharton College and learned business and finances" or, "I've taken the Harvard Course for Business Executives," and because they've been to such-and-such a school they're smarter, wiser, and in all ways superior to the common clods such as we. Intelligence and experience are disregarded, hence, when one of these socially endowed geniuses gets stumped, he takes it for granted the problem is insoluble. When one of the common herd turns up a new workable wrinkle the classroom educated tenderfoot resents it.

One might compare this distinctive difference between a wolf and a dog. No matter how well trained a dog may be, the scope and range of his activities are necessarily limited by his environment, which, in turn, dulls his capacity for coping with situations foreign to his background. Drop a perfectly trained show dog in the wilderness and he'll starve to death. A wolf must use his wits to survive; his whole life is one continuous struggle for existence; he has to cope with alien problems almost daily. There's no such thing as a formally educated wolf, or a stupid wolf either. A wolf is either smart or he's dead. But that is not to say he is more intelligent than a dog, or even that the dog's formal training is faulty. Innate knows a dog is more amenable to society. A wolf is suspicious of conformity.

Educated man with his do's and don'ts never created an Innate, but Innate has been creating an untold population of the genus homo, giving them life, keeping them alive with functions from which "ONE CAUSE" spring ALL motion-actions, from the same blue-print, pattern, governing every necessity, for centuries. MAN has never improved the Producer or ITS product.

No machine, made BY man, has ever been constructed that

is as perfect and efficient as man himself. No pump is so perfect as the human heart and if permitted to work as IT needs, it stays on the job more than 400,000 hours, making 4,800 strokes and pumping 15 gallons per hour. No telephonic-electric mechanism is so accurately regulated as our brain-to-spinal-cord, spinal-cord-to-nerves, nerves-to-body, body-back-to-brain system; no radio is so perfect as the voice-and-ear receiving-and-sending memory recording device; no camera as perfect in receiving pictures, developing them, printing them in memory as the human eye; no ventilating heating and cooling system as wonderful as the nose, lungs, skin and air-conditioning regulations system; and no switch-board so self-regulating in receiving and sending messages can compare with the spinal cord. Such a wonderful co-ordinated, self-internal-regulating organism unital mechanism is worthy of the highest understanding and respect and the best of care. The Resident Innate Intelligence co-ordinates, regulates and directs this entire mental-physical mechanically constructed living being.

What city can boast of as fine a man-made sewerage system as that built in the infant before birth, in 280 days, where raw liquid and solid materials enter at one end of an elongated tubular assembly line, a continuous chain of chemical laboratories adjoining on either side with their endless inter and intra changes, separating needed elements for bodily welfare, discarding endless wastes, eventually separating worthless liquids from solids, passing each in its own directed channels to the outer world; all run, regulated and co-ordinated from ABOVE-DOWN, INSIDE-OUT without artificial external aid from man's book learnings.

King or queen; president or voter; aristocrat or hobo; free or slave; savage or civilized; educated or ignorant; conception to death; heart-beats or breathing; eating or digesting; certain functions ARE alike and in common with ONE common denominator to ALL the human race alike—there is no distinction in the law of life; flowing from ABOVE-DOWN, INSIDE-OUT. It is Universal for all time for billions of personified beings. What any educated man thinks he thinks, cannot, does not, alter the internal, immortal eternal law.

Have you observed, or taken second profound notice, or have you taken time away from scientific telescopes or microscopes lcng enuf; or, have you taken it for granted as "another one of those things which is;" that it's always the female who conceives, builds and delivers babies? Simple question, but behind

it is more than an accident, something which happens, viz: the inconsistency and consistency of its repetition regardless of race, color, geography which proves there IS A LAW at work which devolves this responsibility of perpetuating the race upon the female and never the male.

Man's education, accumulated from birth to death, from OUTSIDE-IN, BELOW-UPWARD, has never modified, changed or violated this LAW of internal life.

Innate in the human unit conceives and develops what is estimated 400 trillion cells.

- makes many DIFFERENT KINDS, such as heart, lungs, liver, spleen, stomach, bowels, muscles, bones, brain, nerves, hair, etc.
- properly PLACES them, correctly following the original centuries-old pattern
- puts life into each and all of them
- co-ordinates their activities harmoniously and passes on their activities and products and by-products
- all in 280 days in the new-born child.

If ALL medical educations of centuries of seeking knowledge of what to do from OUTSIDE-IN, BELOW-UPWARD, of internal man, were gathered from ALL medical libraries of ALL the world, and such could be essenced into the brain of ONE medical physician, HE couldn't make ONE tissue cell and make it live, regardless of how many years he struggled and strived to improve upon or duplicate the blue-print.

Man in his egotisms has been endeavoring to make man over to his theories in countless ways. Even today we find those who say the "CULT" of "ONE CAUSE," "ONE CURE" MUST GO.

In the study of man and his in-behind Innate law of forces there is no longer need or room for super-NATURAL BEINGS, but there is need for a thoro study of the super-intellectuality capable of affecting the course of human events.

Man has created, as a substitute for a part of the great intellectual scheme, plants and animals including human beings.

In their processes of understanding there has been given birth the concept that man evolved from and was endowed with mental and spiritual properties capable of intervening in the affairs from within himself from above-down, inside-out. Man is an organization of a deep internal thought in the interesting and inter-action with the puzzling and complex world with which he has to contend, the outer world of so-called "nature" and the

inner part of man's deeper intellectuality. The cruder concepts are destined to disappear in competition with truer and more embracing knowledge which is handling the range of raw or processed materials.

Man can no longer take refuge from his individuality by creeping for shelter into the arms of himself being created and escape from the hard tasks of meeting his present problems and planning his present or future existences by denying the inner forces that willed his present which willed him into being. Only by the process of continuing exploration of his inner and deeper mental processes can man retain his position of dominance in the universe. During more recent years man has emerged with great clarity playing a more dominant and important role as the basis for individuality.

---

Our father, endeavoring to study ONE field of human understanding, preferably decided to refer to the MENTAL studies as a philosophy, and the PHYSCIAL studies as science and art. BETWEEN the two was the truthful philosophy of Innate Intelligence sustaining his knowledge of source, "ONE CAUSE" and "ONE CURE," divorcing all three fields from any and all medical approaches, applications, appearances, or terminology.

This tri-unity of uniting and weaving the philosophy INTO AND WITH the science and art, however, did not avoid conflicts with medical materialistic methods of approach from OUTSIDE-IN BELOW-UPWARD with their political affiliations and legislative monopolies, with THEIR sincere and honest desires to get sick people well from their well-established methods.

Here enters a humiliating paradox:

- a. Both medical and chiropractic professions have sick people who NEED get well, to live.
- b. Medical men seek, and have sought for centuries, for multiplex causes for multiplied diseases, for 18,000 diagnosed internal organic inescapable physical vague chronic incurable complaints.
- c. Chiropractic seeks "ONE CAUSE" as an intermediary between INTERNAL Innate Source ABOVE and INTERNAL abnormality BELOW.
- d. Chiropractic PRINCIPLE seeks "ONE CAUSE" as an intermediary between "ONE CAUSE" from ABOVE flowing INTERNALLY from ABOVE-DOWN, INSIDE-OUT.

e. Medical men say "NATURE cures." From whence comes "Nature?"

We BOTH admit the SAME principle—ONE IN THEORY, OTHER IN PRACTICE—as to SOURCE; then medical man DIVORCES that Source from "ONE CAUSE" and "ONE CURE." Chiropractor is intimately and consistently WEDDED FOR LIFE to that source and could not get a divorce from it by calling it a "CULT", no matter how much he might desire to secure same.

The ONE THING our father discovered, which never had been observed before, WAS THE VERTEBRAL SUBLUXATION, acting as an intermediary medium between the superior Intelligence of the Universe ABOVE and the God-expression of all internal function BELOW, from ABOVE-DOWN, INSIDE-OUT, both INTERNAL IN man.

Until THIS time, the interfering medium BLOCKED, DAMMED BACK the good from getting thru from ABOVE-DOWN, INSIDE-OUT; therefore did not reach its equal in FUNCTIONAL values IN BODIES BELOW.

For this reason, all concepts HAVE PROVEN their unital right to existence; but NO ONE corrected the physical INTERFERING MEDIUM—the blocking, the shutting off of ITS flow with its correct philosophy, to the sick and unhealthy function of dis-ease BELOW.

The ONE THING to which we dedicated and consecrated our life, was to develop how, when, where, and why TO CORRECT THIS INTERFERING MEDIUM between the GOD-INNATE above and sicknesses below, caused by absence of this 100 per cent perfection of expression FROM ABOVE.

Outside of the correction of a vertebral subluxation, ALL THE REST as to INTERNAL source needed to get sick people well, was and is prepared by a Master skilled artisan, ready for instant action, kept in stock in superabundance, at beck and call every second between birth and death, from cradle to rocking chair, ALWAYS READY to flow from ABOVE-DOWN, INSIDE-OUT, to make functional perfection BELOW as it INTERNALLY EXISTED ABOVE.

We agree with the BASIC philosophy of unital approach of ALL other interruptions. The ONE element we ADDED, which WAS NOT a part of them, was the correction of the vertebral subluxation, by hand only, AS AN INTERMEDIARY BETWEEN that which was above, shut off from that which was below, where, when, and how they should be connected.

Chiropractic does bring us VERY close to and akin to many

immaterial concepts, not only of HOW to get sick people well, here and now on earth, to his MATERIAL body, but brings us into intimate relationship with the Innate that DOES live in its habitat.

The lovely song, "YOU NEVER WALK ALONE," is symbolic of what we have tried to say.

### ONE INTERNAL NATURAL CONSTANT VERSUS ENDLESS EXTERNAL ARTIFICIAL VARIABLES

No two people are alike. GENERAL characteristics, yes. Specific details, no. People have hair but it differs in color and growth. They have two eyes, one color in one person, different in another. We see different people, recognize them AS different, yet it is difficult to verbally describe those differences to a third person.

In families no two are alike. There are differences between father, mother, and girl and boy offspring. Reproductions represent a combination or commingling of details of both.

Those differences are VARIABLES, which cannot be specialized, localized, normal or abnormal, healthy or sick.

There is NO ONE common denominator pathologically. Have ONE sick person; let 10 or more M.D.'s use whatever instrumentation they desire, study one case diagnostically as they will, of any disease that case has, and the 10 doctors will come out with 10 or more different observations of 10 different sets OF VARIABLES observed, on which they will reach 10 or more different DESCRIPTIONS AND PRESCRIPTIONS in that ONE case ALL STUDIED, let alone multiplying ONE patient by an entire daily, weekly or monthly practice of ONE physician.

Knowing these facts, physicians frequently question their own judgment with its limitations, frequently call for "consultation" of more physicians, to compare notes, and they TRY to mingle their observations into ONE diagnosed opinion. Ten different M.D.'s sensed 10 different sets OF VARIABLES.

In biologic research FOR CAUSE and/or CURE of any ONE certain diagnosed set of variables, called by a certain name such as tuberculosis, given the SAME T.B. specific test-tube chemical injection in 500 rabbits, guinea pigs, white rats, or human-guinea-pigs, THE REACTIONS in EACH animal or human group WILL BE different, notwithstanding that which WAS injected

was standardized as nearly as possible to a positive chemical specific likeness injected in all test animals and humans alike.

Some will react one way, others another; some favorable to one factor, others unfavorable to the SAME factor. No ONE positive conclusion will be or can be reached ALIKE in all. There may be some NEAR to, or some FAR from, in the minority or majority of test groups. Why? No two rabbits, guinea pigs or human-guinea-pigs or white rats have the SAME IDENTICAL variables, therefore NO test made can be 100 per cent certain, negative or positive, on varied groups regardless of numbers of tests, more or less.

The objective of their tests is to find WHY some DO, others DON'T. The obvious is the last thing we think, see or do. It's differences IN VARIABLES WITHIN each and in everybody else, including rabbits, guinea-pigs, white rats or human-guinea-pigs.

There is a continuous conflict raging back and forth between groups of medical scientists, whether

- a. there is one CAUSE CONSTANT AND A ONE CURE CONSTANT INTERNAL in the sick person, or not
- b. this principle of an INTERNAL constant CAUSE takes precedence over EXTERNAL medical methods, or not
- c. this principle of an INTERNAL constant CURE takes precedence over his EXTERNAL medical medication, or not
- d. this principle of an INTERNAL cause and cure constant takes precedence to control by eradication of a cure from OUTSIDE-IN, BELOW-UPWARD in contradiction to the INTERNAL constant of CAUSE AND CURE from ABOVE-DOWN, INSIDE-OUT
- e. if there IS a constant principle of an INTERNAL cause and cure IN each person who is sick, whether prescribed medical variable from outside-in, below-upward into the body of a second person, is or is not in opposition to the INTERNAL cause and cure constant in the first person.

There IS ONE stable, fixed, identical factor, in and behind, above and beyond those rabbits, guinea-pigs, white rats, or human-guinea-pigs, or any other group of animal tests, viz: the Innate Intelligence residing IN EACH animal or human, which conceived EACH in ITS species and families, in uterus, developed ITS organic constructions, built each body in common to ITS species and families. Out of rabbits come rabbits, never guinea-

pigs; out of white rats come white rats, never tsetse flies; out of human genus homo come male and female human beings, never a gorilla, chimpanzee or monkey. The SAME common ONE Innate Intelligence IN ALL differentiates in building each into ITS OWN classifications, in all its completeness.

Innates, regardless of physical form they live in, are all alike. The body and form in which IT resides have different shapes, sizes, colors, weights, but they have organic structure and functional purposes ALIKE.

Innates are ONE CONSTANT SUPERIOR LAW above and beyond VARIABLES of matter. Innate always has, is now, and will always exist IN PERFECTION in that abstract state of being. Its expressed manifestation, in function, in and thru comparative corporeal matter, is and can be altered, changed, modified by an interference between A PERFECT INNATE ABOVE and ITS IMPERFECT EXPRESSION BELOW because of interference between A CONSTANT SOURCE above and a variable effect in matter which makes normal abnormal, produces abnormal manifestations of the NORMAL free flow of the NORMAL law of life from ABOVE-DOWN, INSIDE-OUT, being either increased or decreased, in one or more organs, in one function or combination of same, establishing a complexity OF VARIABLES so complex and deeply seated that they are beyond CORRECT observation or understanding by any second person looking from OUTSIDE-IN, BELOW-UPWARD.

We KNOW there is an Innate behind man, rabbits, guinea-pigs, rats, that creates all. All have two lungs, breathe alike, exhale alike, breathe in oxygen and give off carbon dioxide, etc. That which would CAUSE "tuberculosis" in one, could CAUSE a dissimilar or like condition in another group; but, WITH SAME CAUSE there could not be SAME CONDITION. It is logically and factually impossible to transfer tubercular bacilli from human sputum, having its own INTERNAL human cause, into a rabbit and CAUSE tuberculosis IN the rabbit UNLESS the rabbit HAS THE SAME CAUSE AS DID THE HUMAN. It is possible that out of a transfer test of sputum from ONE human being with tuberculosis into 500 rabbits, there might be A FEW rabbits who had SAME CAUSE AS HUMAN and thus produce SAME TUBERCULOSIS IN RABBIT, which M.D.'s ascribe to transfer of same bacilli. The law of averages could work either way, thus accounting for a so-called "epidemic" of polio of forty people out of four million as occurred recently in Iowa. Here is one sample of what we mean:

## ANTIBIOTICS LINKED TO RARE DISEASE

Atlantic City, (ACP)—Dr. Robert T. Murphy, Cleveland surgeon, told his colleagues at a recent meeting of the American College of Surgeons that antibiotics are apparently the CAUSE of a rare disease (staphylococcic entercolitis) WITH A FATALITY RATE OF 33 per cent. According to Dr. Murphy the disorder is produced by a specific organism usually HELD IN CHECK BY THE NATURAL micro-organism and flora present in the intestinal tract. Antibiotics destroy these micro-organisms, it was stated.

Symptoms of the disease include vomiting, abdominal pain and severe diarrhea. DEATH IS CAUSED by dehydration, similar to that in cholera.

Automatically this raises the important question — what about 450 rabbits, all injected alike, who did NOT develop tuberculosis? The NEGATIVE answer is MORE important than POSITIVE one.

Because of that and those reasons, no ONE certain specific chemical compound, given to or injected INTO GROUPS of animals or humans, would come forth with ANY one reliable perpetuated and certain controlled percentage conclusion of fact.

Endeavoring to establish conclusions, medical men rely heavily on percentages resultant either way from certain kinds of tests under certain types of actions or re-actions for or against. Any statistical conclusion, for or against resistances or allergies, depends entirely upon the INTERNAL condition of living bodies flowing outward FROM ABOVE-DOWN in one percentage or the other, in each different VARIABLE unit.

Innate Intelligence WITHIN each animal or human is perpetual and is controlled and is in contact WITH every cell, every second, brain TO cell efferently and cell TO brain afferently, between first breath of life and last breath at death . . . IT ALONE KNOWS intimately, accurately EXACT status of EACH cellular VARIABLE in each body.

If injection FROM OUTSIDE is in Innate's opinion innocuous, it will be ignored, or reacted against in the negative. If it is injurious, it will set internal chemical labs at work, repelling its deleterious harms, reacting against its dangers. If injected substance contains elements which in Innate's SOLE opinion are FOR bodily welfare, WHICH IT ALONE KNOWS, it will be absorbed into its economy and utilized.

These are factors the internal INNATE resident manager IN EACH BODY alone knows.

For every action there is RE-action. For every invasion FROM OUTSIDE there is resistance FROM INSIDE. If resistance FROM WITHIN OUT is normal and high it will react against and reject harmful effects of certain drugs. If resistance FROM WITHIN OUT is abnormally low, it will be unable to reject harmful effects in its bodily economy to certain drugs. This is often called "being allergic" to certain drugs in certain people. Other people may also be allergic but to different drugs.

Would a DEAD body have ANY "resistance?" If not, why not? Only a LIVING body could and does have. Is "resistance" an Innate mental equation of comparison whether the body CAN use it or SHOULD REJECT it? Is "resistance" from OUTSIDE-IN BELOW-UPWARD; or, is it dependent on an Internal functional ability of a living sensing body to oppose invasions?

That is what makes valueless thousands of external chemical or other compound materials from external or internal tests, because they prove nothing authentic, reliable or fixed. That's why everlasting research which has been going on for centuries for a long list of diagnosed diseases, in the bodies of human race, has failed to come forth with permanent specifics; why they are no nearer to a solution of CAUSE AND CURE today than before. No amount of MONEY donated for purposes of so-called EXTERNAL lab researchers can, has, or EVER WILL locate that health elixir or eureka for any or many diseases. Getting endless reactions in opposition TO invasions of foreign matters into bodies of foreign subjects, to the INTERNAL VARIABLES of other bodies, nary dents the constant IN AND BEHIND in each or all alike. For these reasons there ARE EXTREMELY FEW known provable SPECIFICS in medicine. Money cannot set aside, obviate, displace, negate or deny the one sole Innate Internal law of life in all alike and common to each.

## SEE \$500 MILLION HUNT FOR CURES: OTHER DISPATCHES

By Robert S. Allen and Paul Scott  
Times Washington Correspondents

"WASHINGTON — It is now virtually certain that Congress will vote the record-high amount of \$500 million for INTENSIFIED RESEARCH IN CANCER, HEART, ARTHRITIS, INFECTIOUS, MENTAL AND OTHER CRIPPLING AND KILLING DISEASES.

"That has been tacitly agreed to by Senate-House leaders handling the 1961 fiscal budget for the world-famed National Institutes of Health, Bethesda, Md.

"The House already has voted \$455 million, an increase of \$55 million over NIH's present budget.

"And the Senate Appropriation Subcommittee on public health headed by Senator Lister Hill (D., Ala.), plans to approve over \$600 million next week. That amount is expected to be accepted without change by the full committee and the Senate.

"The one-half billion dollar budget will represent the biggest hike in domestic spending that Congress has added to the President's \$79 billion budget this year. It is \$100 million over the \$400 million recommended by the President.

"Despite this budget-busting, the Senate-House leaders believe that President Eisenhower will accept the amount rather than face the possible bad reaction that a veto might have on the 1960 election."

(Davenport Times, May 19, 1960)

---

IF the external educated scientific researcher COULD talk to and communicate direct to the INNER INTERNAL and external LAW of source of function WITHIN living man, sick or well, he could and would attain that coveted answer as to cause and cure of ONE ONLY dis-ease he so diligently seeks and has never found. Such a method of procedure is impossible. It is well that it is so. Source of cause and cure, of this law of life, has been placed where it is beyond reach of any man, within himself or within living bodies of others.

If, in the beginning, it had been ordained otherwise, man would so distort man that he would destroy the race with multitudinous wrong concepts, theories, concoctions and experiments; thereby would decimate all mankind in one generation. The futile search for thousands of years, with failures STILL facing them, should BY NOW convince them those angles of the postulate of approach are unsound, impregnable, untenable and impossible. As it is, man does a fairly good job of living now when let alone, but is made worse when another begins fiddling while Rome burns.

It is only because The Law of Life is much older, far more capable, and so much wiser and stronger than man's education and observations, that it can and does repel all artificial external interferences with ITS plans. Spiritually, mechanically and chem-

ically, if educated man COULD reach, direct and control his INNER SOURCE, he would create more havoc than he does now. It is the difference between multiple concrete variables of symptoms and pathologies in one body, versus one simple and single internal abstract source as a constant law of life in that and all other bodies.

### AN EVOLUTIONARY TRANSITION

Two, and only two, fundamental and basic approaches to all things natural have their normal and simple principles.

The CHIROPRACTIC fundamental and basic approach IS THE SAME, from Innate Intelligence above, DOWN TO AND THRU man's body BELOW. When that flow IN THAT DIRECTION is normal, man is alive, healthy, normal.

Interference TO this flow from ABOVE-DOWN, INSIDE-OUT, produces a reduced normality to abnormality; from life eventually to death; FROM health TO sickness.

Correction of this interference RE-ESTABLISHES abnormality or normality, from death to life, from sickness to health.

People appreciate the above source, desiring that more of that which IS ABOVE will become part of the living creature here BELOW.

Chiropractic is based on this SAME principle.

---

THE ONE outstanding difference between the powers that be ABOVE to exist in reality in the body BELOW, is that CHIROPRACTIC HAS FOUND THE ONE EXISTING INTERFERING FACTOR BETWEEN THE REALITY ABOVE AND THE UNREALITY BELOW—THE VERTEBRAL SUBLUXATION.

By ITS correction, man becomes BELOW all that IS ABOVE.

The Chiropractor thus unites "ease" from above to "dis-ease" below, re-establishing ease where before existed dis-ease.

#### EXAMPLE:

The MEDICAL principle REVERSES these approaches, to a man-made approach, viz., from OUTSIDE-IN, BELOW-UPWARD, thinking he can introduce something FROM OUTSIDE-IN to modify, change that which is INSIDE to endless theories HE has; thus reversing THE NATURAL LAW OF LIFE to an artificial one.

Medicine always has been and is today based on this reverse theory. IT NEVER has worked, never CAN work.

Medical men still are seeking, hoping that some day they can find a way or method TO REVERSE THE LAW to make man LAWFULLY NORMAL.

---

Beneficent and noble views exist, always have, and always will perpetuate themselves because the premise and law under which they exist are sound.

The only failure is that man has, thru so-called physical and material sciences, APPROACHED the realities by attempting to reverse the law, from OUTSIDE-IN, BELOW-UPWARD, for things he is naturally and normally entitled to, and would and could receive naturally and normally IF there WERE NO interference between the law above and man below.

Here is where the conflict enters between sciences and Chiropractic.

Man approaches his shortcomings by "medical science," which is unsound; hoping by this route he can and will secure more life and more health results—the two antipodal grooves he can and will secure life and health in ratio.

Man observes what he hasn't received from a source HE KNOWS he is entitled to secure. So, from OUTSIDE-IN, BELOW-UPWARD, he thinks HE possesses the secret open-sesame to the source above how to meet his external physical caprices.

Man is the ONLY natural and normal created unit from ABOVE-DOWN, INSIDE-OUT, that desires to OR TRIES TO REVERSE the direction of flow of this law of life, to improve the health status of his ills.

Other units of living, growing and reproducing animals, including quadrupeds, take all they receive from ABOVE-DOWN, INSIDE-OUT, without questioning, debating or modifying how or why to live.

The so-called disbeliever who says he believes in no man-made concept, who boldly and blatantly asserts that such a "ONE CAUSE" and "ONE CURE," "MUST GO," can, will and does still receive a full free flow of this internal flow of life WITHIN HIM even tho he denies it to perdition on the gravy train. If there be interference IN HIM between the "ONE CAUSE" and "ONE CURE" he needs and can get an adjustment and can AND WILL RECEIVE a full free flow of life and health IF any and all interferences IN HIM are corrected.

The full free flow from ABOVE-DOWN, INSIDE-OUT, does not discriminate between what he denies.

These observations are not popular within the sphere of philosophies, and the PHYSICAL materialist to the contrary who believes the contrary approach.

Truth rarely is acceptable because of the conflict without clear, concise delineation between.

## Chapter Twenty-three

### PONDER ON THESE THINGS

Let's be practical, actual, realistic.

When a new patient enters your office, how much do you review your studies of 4,000 hours, 4 years of 9 months each; how much do you apply all the basic science subjects you took on examination to get past the board? In effect, WHAT DO YOU DO when a new patient enters your office BEFORE YOU BEGIN TO DO SOMETHING to get that sick person well?

Have you learned to eliminate, cast aside, take a mental cathartic; boil down all you had to wade thru into a simple essence of things valuable?

Do you hesitate, reconsider, go back and review all your anatomy, physiology, symptomatology, chemistry, diagnoses, prognoses; take down your many books one by one; get your compilation of note books you made during your semesters, string them out on the table and then begin matching your case with the books; or the books with the case? Do you take days, weeks or months to reconsider ALL the angles of all the endless compilations, complications, complexities of what THIS ONE case may be suffering with, where he has it, how serious the case might or might not be; how long he has been sick; what diseases he might have had since babyhood? Do you build an exhaustless history of all the aches and pains he bores you with hour after hour, and where they are located? Do you put the case thru an exhaustless series of tests before you decide whether he has or has not a right to be there at all, or should be in a hospital; whether you will accept or reject the case? Do you hesitate, to begin, to commence, to get ready, to start; and then possibly tell him you want to take time to consider and reconsider, and will he return next week after you have studied the case and given it a more thoro going over? Meanwhile, you "hem" and "haw," and look wise.

To be a complete all-around, efficient and good doctor, which impresses your patients, how well do you know their inside conditions, to prove your fitness to help them get well? You analyze

urine and sputum; look in the microscope for the kind and characteristic differences in germs and microbes; take the pulse beat; count the red and white corpuscles to see if they increase or decrease; take the temperature to see if it rises or falls; keep a chart of all these findings; you tap the chest and abdomen. Then, where do you go from there?

To follow thru consistently, in studying the intimacies of your cases, you might begin at the top and inquire as to their mental values, then stop in between and ask about their sex life and then ask if they stumble and stagger when they walk. This all leads to a review of the names of each muscle or sets of muscles; organ or organs; gland or glands involved in the sickness of each case.

That Innate knows more, better, in one second, than you ever can or will, doesn't infringe on your rights to be educated and know more than it. Innate is the silent humble fellow who lives up-stairs IN that house, is in contact with every tissue cell all the time, normal or abnormal. You live on the outside, peeking in on surfaces which make YOU the organic and disease researcher and scientist. Innate has never gone to your school, or graduated as you did, nor does Innate hold a diploma or license to practice like you do. All this makes a great difference between Innate AND YOU.

Is there ONE person IN our profession who follows the pattern mentioned?

Do any or all of the suggested patterns direct your thinking, acting and conclusions to ONE cause, to make possible ONE cure, or do you let the patient lead you to a solution of what's wrong and how to permit an INTERNAL correction to take place, from above-down, inside-out; or, does all this lead you to seek some multiple external causes and cures from outside-in, below-upward?

Does any or all of this lead you to a principle and practice which succeeds in your arriving at your CHIROPRACTIC objective? Does your mind constantly keep drifting AWAY FROM all this surplus baggage, constantly getting back to your fundamentals?

If the CHIROPRACTIC philosophy, science and art, principle and practice ARE sound, what IS necessary TO KNOW, TO DO, TO GET sick people well?

1. Locate the vertebral subluxation

2. Because such leads to occlusion, pressure, location of interference between Innate and function, brain and body
3. Prove your conclusions are correct
4. Know when and where to adjust, and when to stop and do nothing more
5. From there on let Innate from above-down, inside-out do ITS work.

Who amongst us wants to assert this procedure is wrong, unsound, a failure in actual use? How many of us have proved it these many years on millions of people? Then why dispute or deny it?

Or, if you ARE a chiropractor in fact, do your first thots begin to think—

- a. where is the vertebral subluxation?
- b. where is the interference between Innate and function?
- c. then you take spinographs
- d. and THEN you are ready to deliver an adjustment
- e. how long do these few single and simple things take?
- f. is an hour enuf time, or is that too long?
- g. how long does it take to give an adjustment?
- h. is one second enuf, or should it be stretched out to an hour or more with adjuncts, appliances, soothers, salves and what have you?

Anything more than this simple and single approach is camouflage, evasion, deceit, or alibi, to try to impress the patient that you are more than you are and Chiropractic is less than it is.

Some Chiropractors want to and try to ape the educational, professional and social respectability of the failures of medical educations by being medical conformists in their FAILURES to get sick people well; for, after all is believed, said and done, the alpha and omega of medicine OR Chiropractic IS to GET sick well. If that fails, what value is there to all educational, professional and social respectability? If Chiropractic succeeds even tho we be Chiropractic non-conformists and succeed in attaining that end, what more could or would we desire or need? We would prefer successful public Evaluation to medical failure DEvaluations.

We have said, and frequently repeated the statement, that a person who is "a straight-line thinker" for 30 days, can go forth and get more sick people well than any physician with all his

super-duper multiplicity mass and mess of theories and needless complex empirical and arbitrary experiments, all of which failed and continue to fail to get sick people well.

The chiropractic philosophy of Innate is simple—any child can understand. The chiropractic SCIENCE of locating interferences with an NCM and Neurocalograph is so accurate, and the SCIENCE AND ART OF ADJUSTING is so efficient in correcting cause with Innate doing all the curing from above-down, inside-out, that any person can accomplish in 30 days what no physician after years of medical education can accomplish.

Chiropractic philosophy is a simple principle. Its science and art is simple. It needs no complexities to deny it.

So simple has this principle and practice become and been proven, that over 3,000 German medical men ARE DISCARDING ALL THEY KNOW OR HAVE EVER KNOWN ABOUT MEDICAL THEORIES AND EXPERIMENTS AND ARE DEVOTING THEMSELVES EXCLUSIVELY to the study of vertebral subluxations and vertebral adjustments by hand only. When will we, as chiropractors, learn what medical men have discovered and practice today?

It has been said that a reformed drunkard is the most rabid prohibitionist. Medical men are reformed chiropractors.

We have been invited by Dr. Guttman, President of the German Medical Ass'n., to come to Bonn, West Germany, to put on a series of lectures. They would place at our disposal the finest X-ray equipment in Germany, placing the biggest hospital lecture hall for us to lecture in.

We have now over 30 German books, German medical magazines, containing chiropractic articles written by German medical men proclaiming the superior merits of chiropractic. They have translated our works into German, which are used as texts.

We live in hopes that some day our chiropractic profession will catch up to the medical profession, become reformed medical drunkards, in realizing the priceless possession they have in their heads and hands; but, it does seem hard to get a wee bit of it into their heads by preference.

German MEDICAL practitioners have been seeking A SPECIFIC single cause and cure for dis-ease for years. If we can believe what they say in their medical publications, they have found it in chiropractic.

German medical men have thrown overboard all MEDICAL

respectability to secure CHIROPRACTIC respectability. The tables ARE reversing.

LIFE (Oct. 12, '59) editorially, says: "Through the ages, when beset by sickness, people have turned to the doctor as protector and champion. Honor and respect were draped on him. The relationship between him and the patient became a bond.

"Today the relationship has been imperiled as patients, dealing with their doctors, are assailed by doubt. There is a mounting awareness, both in and out of the profession, that the job being done by doctors today is short of what it could be. Physicians have a medical word to describe a phenomena they admit is wide spread; intromisia, which means an aversion to doctors. The growth of intromisia on the American scene is deeply disturbing. To explore it "LIFE" in this issue begins an important new series.

"Too many Americans have on occasion felt like the figure below—a Gulliver, helpless in the toils of modern science, set upon by an army of doctors. He wishes each doctor would display more than a Lilliputian interest in one subdivision of his anatomy. He is aghast at the bills he will have to pay. He wonders if anyone will tell him what is really wrong. And he sees no one person who can give him comfort and courage.

"Since everyone becomes a patient in time, the problems pervade the whole nation and affect its 239,000 doctors. The resulting questions all come down to one base; how do things stand between you and your doctor? Do you think he regards you as just a customer or a subject on whom to try a new marvel of medicine? Or do you look upon him as selfless servant of the sick?"

---

The following quotes are from the body of the article and embody many ideas we have frequently stated:

"Doctors who allow scientific tests and miracle drugs to take the place of hard thinking about each patient will miss diagnosis and muff potential cures.

"Perhaps it is true that some members of the medical profession have forgotten that with their special privileges, high status and a good income go special responsibilities. But the discontent that patients feel about their treatment

arises from something much deeper. It has its roots in the actual scientific inadequacy of the present piecemeal practice of medicine.

"A nation wide study commissioned by the American Medical Association showed last April that 44% of all people interviewed have had unfavorable experiences with doctors, 32% of them so unsatisfactory that they said they would never go back to the same doctor—that they charged too much and made mistakes in diagnosis and treatment.

"Last spring the director of the American College of Surgeons, revealed that 'One of the most distinguished surgeons in the world' had told him that at least half his practice consists of attempts to correct the bad results of surgery done in community hospitals by doctors inadequately trained for the task.

"All the signs indicate that a potential patients' revolt already exists.

"This is not entirely surprising, for to understand medicine as well as the doctor does, a person would have to spend 16 years in education for a college degree followed by five to ten grueling years in medical college and post-medical training.

"In the first place, as medicine has raced ahead into new fields, doctors have been faced by an ever-growing mountain of complex new theories, facts and procedures. There are so many medical journals crammed with important technical news—900 published in the U.S. alone—that no doctor could read them all even if he read through every night without sleeping. Although some people think that any doctor can get rich with little effort, the problem of keeping up to date is massive.

"As the technical data has multiplied, there has been a proliferation of specialists. Many doctors have reasoned that only by focusing all their energy and attention to the details of a certain condition or organ can they hope to keep up with technology. Although this narrow focus does tend to make some of them forget that patients are whole beings.

"Yet the fact is that antibiotics are powerless against a virus—they kill bacteria—while the useless shots may cause allergic reactions and occasionally even death. These facts are well established, but some doctors say the public presses them to prescribe unnecessary wonder drugs or other symbols of 'modern' medicine, such as unneeded X-ray tests.

"The two old reliables have become nearly 500 pure and potent therapeutic substances, which are marketed in at least 20,000 forms and combinations.

"Leading medical philosophers and researchers say that if the doctor is to improve his practice of medicine, he must think about each patient's whole make-up rather than about him as a case of specific illness.

"For the past 75 years the dominant theory of disease has been the simple one of direct cause and effect; that is, each disease is assumed to be caused by a single specific entity such as a germ, a poison or a flaw in some organ.

"The doctors' work, according to this theory, is simply to note the symptoms, identify the causative agent, and then remove that agent with a specific medicine or procedure.

"—that their most important task is to discover some magic bullet capable of reaching and destroying the responsible demon within the body of the patient.

"Today, while no chemical has yet cured a cancer or annihilated a virus, the army of new drugs has literally changed the pattern of disease.

"The single cause theory, which has much truth in it and has helped add 20 years to our life spans.

"Why should a drug, already tested and proved as a specific weapon, cure some cases but be of only partial help in others and sometimes fail altogether?

"No organ can be treated or cured by itself, it is not even enough to consider the body as a system of individual organs.

"The workings of the mind may affect functions of the body; bodily functions may affect the workings of the mind.

"Although researchers may never draw precise maps of the criss-crossing by-ways of mind and flesh, doctors today can still practice the new approach."

---

For every invasion, there is resistance. For every action, there is reaction, regardless of whether it be direct or indirect, between two elements be they solids, liquids or abstract forces. This is a law between all inanimate physical substances in contact, as well as in all natural and normal living species or families of species. In the latter, the inherent resident intellectual governing factor determines and passes judgment on whether the invasion and action which follows is for body good or body harm with its internal reaction or resistance. If for good, the re-

action and/or resistance is found agreeable for bodily welfare, therefore is acceptable. If for harm, the reaction or resistance is found destructive to function or continuity of apposition of parts in functional or physical relationships and, therefore, is injurious to bodily welfare. It is then repelled and rejected.

No two people are physically, functionally, chemically EXACTLY alike. In the over-all, yes. In minutiae, no. Each has his or her own and distinctive variables differing from all others. What these internal variables are, no external other person knows. For these reasons there is no physical, functional or chemical constant which fits precisely into the safety or healthy factors of the variables of another into their action or invasionary fields of all people the same. What reacts one way in one person might, could and would react opposite in another. That is why there are no external compounded or prescribed constants in drugs to all people alike, when injected or ingested. To some people, one such would be allergic; to others a neutral producing no change whatsoever; to others actually a poison. To experiment, to find which is which, in one certain person could and often does prove disastrous. Even tho the drug be a laboratory chemical constant, the invasionary and reaction values often fluctuate up and down the scales to these variables in people. That's what makes some external drugs, when applied to the internal of another person, arbitrary, empirical, elusive, and experimental. No two people are physically, functionally or chemically alike, therefore, react differently. Each has his own distinctive variables, which only the internal inherent intellectual resident manager of each body knows.

Many issues account for the downfall and disrespect of medicine and medical men.

1. The sick public realizes that medicine, from outside-in, below-upward DOES NOT get people well.
2. Their constant experimentation and promotion with ever changing wonder drugs.
3. Shots, antibiotics, failures one after another.
4. The specialization of specialists on one organ, forcing patients to go from office to office at additional fees.
5. The consistent admission of failures begging for millions, hoping to find multiple causes for multiple diseases with multiple cures, admitting they don't know causes of the entire list.
6. And, what is MOST IMPORTANT, the fact that chiropractic in the heads and hands of COMPETENT chiro-

practORS WHO KNOW the distinctive differences between ONE simple cause and ONE single cure, from above-down, inside-out, which works when efficiently applied, which DOES get millions of sick well, will continue to come into its own.

7. Chiropractic success versus medical failures, knowledge versus theories, proof versus experiments, facts versus empiric and arbitrary ideas, universal and unital law versus super-educations.

And all these bitter and sweet contrasts in a world wide contest defeating the greatest monopoly in the world, by OUR group accomplishing the great objective, meeting the ultimate BUYING objective of the sick, delivering an accumulative constructive survival value of health, also in so doing DEFEATING the ends of SOME chiropractors who seek to pursue and duplicate the MEDICAL ultimate SELLING objective of an accumulative DESTRUCTIVE survival value of diseases, diagnoses and drugs, ad nauseum ad infinitum.

#### **UNIVERSAL LAW IS HUMAN LAW ALSO**

(The purpose of establishing a metaphysical field which enters healing and curing of human sick is to reach a courageous conclusion as to an impartial law at work, weaving itself into and thru the pattern of all.

Often, we are asked, "How do you explain people who are sick, who go to shrines and revivals, and get well? Such critical approaches are different from YOUR Chiropractic inevitable approaches of the vertebral subluxation principle. Explain in simple terms how ONE COMMON PRINCIPLE is at work in all alike."

One method is the most entrenched, most consistent and better established in modern minds of our generation. We accepted that as outstanding to explain ITS acceptance of THE SAME law of life that Chiropractic has, because it is the one that entered the healing and curing of diseases in so doing.)

The BASIC PRINCIPLE and approach to serving LIVING sick mankind is:

- a. THERE IS a universal law of life
- b. reliable, dependable, comprehensive, practical, and workable
- c. applicable to every sick person
- d. which also belongs to religions which heal and cure the sick

- e. which flows FROM "GOD" above-down
- f. into and THRU sick mankind
- g. which gives him living life
- h. IT is capable of and competent to
- i. and will CURE AND HEAL sicknesses and diseases.

Whoever understands, realizes, AND KNOWS this basic principle and process of logical and practical reasoning;

—and when he becomes a devoted and faithful adherent.  
adherent,

—this then becomes A WAY OF LIFE to which he dedicates.

Being a truth, it becomes a truism of evidence, the foundation they earnestly espouse, then he becomes sanctified to that "faith" and "belief."

The SAME conviction can be established with ANY person who understands and knows the Universal and Unital BASIC philosophy and profound approach to LIVING man of Chiropractic philosophy.

The Chiropractor, too, becomes a devoted and faithful adherent to the SAME principle, becoming VERY sincere and conscientious in zealously directing his mental and physical faculties, accepting ITS use within himself as well as to his patients.

He wants OTHERS to know and evaluate THE SAME law of life which SHOULD HAVE AND NEEDS HAVE a full free flow from ABOVE-DOWN, INSIDE-OUT, FROM Innate in the unit TO his physical body, capable of curing and healing all dis-eases, regardless of what, where, when, how much, etc.

THE SAME law of life upon which CHIROPRACTIC depends is THE SAME law of life upon which others rely, with these differences:

- a. They permeate this practical law of life
- b. with a metaphysical cloak
- c. interpreting the law of life
- d. in terms of interpretations of
- e. the concealed or hidden meanings of ciphers or cryptograms
- f. of parables and language
- g. around which they apply their law of life
- h. appealing to masses
- i. by wrapping this simple, individualistic, and immaterialistic
- j. law of life which does need their unity

There IS ONE distinctive difference. They interpret and weave interpretations into SENSIBLE terms of THE LAW OF LIFE, rather than in the usual medical interpretations from OUTSIDE-IN, BELOW-UPWARD, reversing all treatment thinking and application.

There are MANY statements in the Bible interpreted in the light of reason, logic, fact, factual and realism, within the compass of this Superior Power ABOVE which many call "God" which rules the Universe, which COMES DOWN TO, enters, and governs all function in the unit man, which Chiropractors call Innate Intelligence.

This sustains our contention that all that is life, health, good and constructive, that is permanent, comes FROM above and flows FROM ABOVE-DOWN, INSIDE-OUT.

Some do this, which established it as a method. Chiropractic never has gone that far, but it agrees with the over-all concept. We agree that "All roads that free-flow DOWN FROM 'God' TO man are good."

Constant weekly reiterations of THE TRUTH of this one Universal Law of Life, followed by testimonial meetings of healing and cures which occurred, develop clear and deep understanding in its followers who become thoroly indoctrinated with these living ideals.

Linking and uniting a simple and practical law of life which could be, can be, and is so often exemplified, is a reality which ANYBODY outside COULD understand IF HE KNEW its principle and realized its importance.

Uniting this principle WITH respectability and sanctity fills a gap some have not made plain, filling the hiatus with the great mass of unwashed.

This attracts faithful followers, reflecting constantly who brot this idealized message which proves ultimate truth of all living creatures, that sickness IS A VIOLATION of the expression of that law; curing and healing of health COULD AND WOULD BE REVERSED AND RESTORED if, as, and when that INTERNAL law of life was permitted to FULLY express itself from ABOVE-DOWN, INSIDE-OUT, thru bodies of sick people.

LIVING MAN, regardless of station or status of living is subject to THE SAME LAW OF LIFE PRINCIPLE.

- a. whether savage in jungle
- b. university professor

- c. a believer and follower of ANY religion
- d. or none at all

This PRINCIPLE of the law of life IS THE SAME as the Chiropractic PRINCIPLE of the law of life, because THIS PRINCIPLE is applicable to EVERYBODY ALIKE. The outstanding DIFFERENCE with one APPLICATION to sickness is that it approaches ITS application by spiritualistic means. The Chiropractic PRINCIPLE and THE CHIROPRACTOR approach THE SAME law of life via

- a. physical-anatomical-musculature-physiological-vertebral-subluxation-INTERFERENCE
- b. to a full FREE FLOW of THAT law of life
- c. from above-down, inside-out
- d. via nervous system
- e. between Innate Intelligence AND function
- f. between brain AND body
- g. correcting that interference
- h. by hand only
- i. making THE SAME principle
- j. of THE SAME law of life
- k. A NORMAL HEALTHY LIVING ENTITY in every sick body.

It matters not TO THE CHIROPRACTOR whether HIS patient has or has none of any kind. ALL are subject to THE SAME law of living, getting sick, or getting well, due to

- a. EXTERNAL VIOLENT ACCIDENTAL INVASION
- b. of a concussion of forces
- c. which, upon entering the body
- d. by contacting the LIVING body
- e. meets with INTERNAL RESISTANCE to its invasion
- f. resisting same
- g. PRODUCING a vertebral subluxation
- h. occluding an opening thru which nerves pass
- i. impinging, obstructing, resisting NORMAL QUANTITY FLOW
- j. of the law of life, mental impulse or nerve force
- k. from brain above to body below
- l. slowing the rhythmic pulsation
- m. of alternate musculature contractions and relaxations
- n. slowing down pulsations of tissue cellular functional activity
- o. which, given time, build one typical kind of one-only dis-ease

- p. with its multitudinous, complicated, endless manifestations of symptoms and pathologies.

Restating the sequence:

- a. IF the EXTERNAL invasionary force
- b. IS GREATER THAN INTERNAL resistive force
- c. a concussion of these two forces clashes against each other
- d. wherein some portion of hard or soft substances
- e. such as bone or viscera
- f. shatters or disconnects as one vertebra in relation with its superior and inferior
- g. the contiguity or continuity in relationship to other parts
- h. such as fractures, dislocations, misalignments, or subluxations, or prolapses of visceral structures
- i. any or all of this CAN occur
- j. making it possible for the ABSTRACT INTERNAL LAW of living processes TO BECOME UNBALANCED FUNCTIONALLY
- k. with MATERIAL MUSCULAR MOVEMENT
- l. FROM WHICH MAN SUFFERS PAIN, SICKNESSES, and DIS-EASES.

This upsets and UNBALANCES normal and natural duality of healthy function between the unital ABSTRACT law and its normal physical functional expression in concrete matter, upsetting BALANCE between mental and physical; and one only simple, single, common denominator dis-ease occurs, all being what occurs ACCIDENTALLY as a result of the CONCUSSION ACCIDENT.

The Chiropractor, KNOWINGLY, DELIBERATELY, and INTENTIONALLY, knowing the above working PRINCIPLE, locates and by-hand-only CORRECTS the subluxated or misaligned vertebra which is obstructing the flow of this internal law of life, between brain and body, mind and function, permitting it to have a full free flow from ABOVE-DOWN, INSIDE-OUT; and, given time, restores full natural and normal tissue cell action, eventually re-establishing health, without external artificialities.

The ULTIMATE objective of all metaphysical approaches is THE SAME ultimate objective of the Chiropractor who ADJUSTS THE INTERFERING MEDIA. Both desire to establish a firm natural and normal restoration of normal law of life from ABOVE-DOWN, INSIDE-OUT, BELIEVING with faith and

prayer in one instance this can come about; and KNOWING with the adjustment correction in the above instance this WILL come about.

Reverse of this ALSO is true. EXTERNAL invasionary violence CAN ACCIDENTALLY make possible a CORRECTION of that former and earlier EXTERNAL violence created. ALL depends upon EXTERNAL CREATION AND INTERNAL CORRECTION, without interference or invasion of anything any second person might like to, want to, or try to do for the first person.

This law of life, when interfered with, causes symptoms and pathologies, effects. No one effect produces any other effect AS A CAUSE producer. Cures follow WHEN interference is corrected, but ALWAYS within the scope of THE SAME ONE UNIVERSAL LAW as expressed in each unit, mentally or physically.

This ACCIDENTAL inverse or reverse law of life can and sometimes does work, normally or abnormally, in health and sickness, with ITS causes and effects, both ways, in PRODUCTION of cause or REDUCTION of same, regardless of whether it be WITH OR WITHOUT a medical man, or Chiropractor.

Patient who is sick, who wants to and needs to get well to live longer and happier, is the ACCIDENTAL OR INTENTIONAL victim in and thru which this law is ACCIDENTALLY interfered with, or INTENTIONALLY corrected with.

By contrast, MEDICAL principles, medicine, and medical men are strictly within the fields of MATERIALISTIC thinking, acting, prescribing from OUTSIDE-IN, BELOW-UPWARD, in their attempts to heal and cure the disease, per se.

Chiropractic combines metaphysical AND physical, WORKING JOINTLY to accomplish objectives of life and health.

This ALL-abiding, ALL-pervading, ALWAYS-present UNIVERSAL law of life, ALIKE TO ALL, EVERYWHERE, is no respector of what man EDUCATIONALLY thinks or believes. It works within ALL living people, a law independent only unto ITS OWN principle and method.

The SAME law of life would work IN the sick man BEFORE as it would AFTER he became sick, assuming that the law of free flow of mental impulse nerve force from ABOVE-DOWN, INSIDE-OUT, was made possible. Same is true of children before they KNOW ANYTHING, per se. SAME law of life can and does work harmoniously with ANY OTHER with ideas, assuming that

the law of free flow from ABOVE-DOWN, INSIDE-OUT, from Source above to expression below, WAS made possible.

Differing concepts of philosophies, sciences, or arts, do not make one possible, the other impossible.

The law of life is NO respector of man's educational concepts, regardless of whether any or all are right or wrong, providing the FREE FLOW is normal WITHIN him. The natural and normal FREE FLOW life force is NO respector of educational theories of occupation, habitation, geographical distribution, color of skin; yesterday, today, or tomorrow; for such is the history of mankind. IT IS THE SAME IN ALL AND TO ALL ALIKE.

IF any person knows the PRINCIPLE of a Superior-Universal-Unital Intellectuality and has OUR CHIROPRACTIC-PHIL-OSOPHY-PRINCIPLE-SCIENCE-AND-ART of the interfering media with its adjustment of vertebral subluxation and its correction, permitting the superior unital Innate Intelligence to permeate and bathe the sick body with healthful impulses in its own natural way from ABOVE-DOWN, INSIDE-OUT, HE COULD accomplish what Chiropractic does in getting sick people well WITHOUT any other tie-in.

That cases of minor or major symptoms and/or pathologies have gone to metaphysicians, and the patient HAD faith in its potentials, there is no doubt that some DO get well. Each such case WAS the result of actions of the internal law, alike in each because of OUR Chiropractic PRINCIPLE of the law of life at work, thru and because of an ACCIDENTAL adjustment taking place.

Thousands of sick, with minor or major diseases, go to shrines, and SOME DO get well. Such authenticated and well-established cures are less than one-half of one per cent of those who go there. Even this similar percentage can be accounted for Chiropractically also, because of ACCIDENTAL subluxation adjustment taking place, which is too often explained as a "miracle" "by means unknown."

Endless people have physical accidents, falling off ladders, slipping on icy sidewalks, auto accidents, etc., and HAVE gotten sick. At some later date, because of ANOTHER dissimilar ACCIDENT, have gotten well. It is common to read of such in magazines and newspapers. If THIS percentage WERE KNOWN, it would unquestionably GREATLY EXCEED the one-half of one per cent. Such cases CAN BE accounted for and logically explained as a result of the ability of the SAME internal law,

flowing from ABOVE-DOWN, INSIDE-OUT, being permitted to accidentally escape THRU the physical block between mind and matter, brain and body, re-establishing normal function.

Each instance is ascribed as "a miracle," credit too often being given to some religious aspect rather than the metaphysical one. We have thousands of such authenticated and established newspaper and magazine cases on file in our archives.

The SAME results are attained CONSISTENTLY AND CONSTANTLY by Chiropractors INTENTIONALLY, permitting THE SAME internal universal and unital law to express itself IN living human bodies.

ALL methods have THE SAME POTENTIAL ACCESS to THE SAME POTENTIAL LAW within us, except it is apparent in SOME instances occurring BY ACCIDENT.

In the Chiropractic profession it occurs BY DESIGN AND INTENTION with much LARGER percentages. There is nothing super-NATURAL in this law of life, dis-ease, its cause and cure.

ONE Universal Source

ONE Universal law for all alike

ONE all-exclusive and all-inclusive principle

ONE cause, same in all regardless

ONE dis-ease, not many

ONE correction of cause, by hands only

ONE cure from above-down, inside-out

That's how simple, successful and understandable CHIROPRACTIC is.

### IS THIS POSSIBLE?

This OUTSIDE-IN, BELOW-UPWARD in contrast to the ABOVE-DOWN, INSIDE-OUT approach to the problems of living people, is very broad and most far-reaching—far more so than is superficially apparent.

Mankind has built a gigantic mass of theories of the superiority of OUTSIDE-IN values because he knows little of the superiority of the ABOVE-DOWN, INSIDE-OUT principle.

This conflict weaves itself into almost all phases of our daily thinking and acting, normal and abnormal, sickness and health, mental and physical aspects.

Properly understood, known, and applied, it would magnify manifold an understanding of the tremendous importance of the ONE CAUSE - ONE CURE principle; and, instead of its being designated an obnoxious term "CULT" which "MUST GO," it should be given our FIRST consideration at all times, always, constantly and consistently.

In the dual sick MENTAL fields, the same PRINCIPLE is involved as Chiropractic applies it in the sick physical field.

Psychologists, psychotherapists, metaphysicians, faith healers, mental therapists—are now being considered in psychosomatic methods—who approach MENTAL disorders as well as PHYSICAL diseases, do so because of a greater understanding of surfaces, rather than a depth knowledge of the greater INNER resources of themselves. This great middle road between the physical and conscious mind has opened up an unlimited application of where some think the outside should be maximized, and the inner real dominant self minimized into a disparaging term called a "cult" which "MUST GO."

IF the SUB-conscious mind is what the term implies as being below, under, beneath, inferior to values of the CONSCIOUS mind; IF it is INFERIOR to, then WHY suggest, infer, or ask IT to perform a SUPER accomplishment which the CONSCIOUS mind ITSELF cannot first do? IF man CONSCIOUSLY ASKS the SUB-conscious mind to perform some functional response the CONSCIOUS mind asks for, how can it receive what it ASKS for? If SUB-conscious mind IS inferior, then HOW could conscious mind influence it TO DO what the conscious mind wants and wills it to do?

IF it is within the probabilities or possibilities of the CONSCIOUS mind to influence the SUB-conscious mind, how CAN the CONSCIOUS mind accomplish this influence when IT itself IS INSANE? HOW can the INSANE conscious mind direct SANE thots and reflect them back INTO the SUB-conscious mind when the SUB-conscious IS the source of SANITY from whence comes SANITY when the conscious mind is the INSANE MIND?

If there is merit in this reversed approach, how about an infant or child who becomes sick, regardless of organ or the character of disease, where there is little, if any, CONSCIOUS mind as yet to direct what can be told TO the SUB-conscious mind to restore normality? There is as yet NO CONSCIOUS mind developed IN the child to receive or reflect it INTO the so-called SUB-conscious.

There IS NO SUB-conscious mind. There IS a SUPER-conscious mind. The lesser cannot assume duties of a SUPER-mind. This play on terms proves the egotism of those who think they possess a conscious SUPER-control influencing any, many, and all abnormalities in living bodies. It is surprising how puffed up man's egoistic self assumes in regulatory powers over the INSIDE of himself. One minute's realization of the limitations

OUTSIDE influences can be, should be sufficient to convince himself none of this is factual.

This premise that a lesser mind can direct thinking values upward to the greater or SUPER-conscious mind, is unstable, inconsistent. It is the CONSCIOUS mind which is unstable.

Attempting to catch Innate off guard in this OUTSIDE-IN, BELOW-UPWARD method, where educated man tries to supersede the inner and super being, is a reverse approach. Wisely, the SUPER-mind has been so placed in a seclusive and exclusive habitat, where it is beyond all influences of what man superficially thinks he is capable of doing.

IF this reverse plan WERE within the realm of realities, the CONSCIOUS mind could successfully control any and all functions in any and all organs, singly or collectively, by directly controlling the "SUB-conscious" mind. What havoc would follow if this could be.

IF this were possible, the CONSCIOUS mind could, by remote control, direct heart pulsations 24 hours a day; slow it down if too fast; speed it up if too slow. It could regulate breathing, awake or asleep, as in asthma, bronchitis, etc. It could direct digestion as a substitute for indigestion. It could control all functions. Can it; does it?

Suppose an adult who is sick, who consciously KNOWS he is sick, goes to one who tells him that if he will "THINK right with his CONSCIOUS mind," the "SUB-conscious" mind will listen, heed, and act to correct his sickness to where he soon realizes consciously he is NOT sick; has no more pain; indigestion is cured; paralysis has disappeared; headache stopped. Given time, he may THINK all is consciously under control, but physically he KNOWS he is kidding himself.

Suppose he goes to a Chiropractor who does not suggest subtle mental conscious suggestions, but gives him an adjustment of a vertebral subluxation; interference between "SUPER-conscious" mind AND his physical body below has been corrected; the "ONE CAUSE" is given free play; the "ONE CURE" works; and he gets well. WHICH PRINCIPLE worked? What does THAT prove?

Carrying the subject further, if his physical body is COLD and he suffers from chills, all he needs do is think CONSCIOUSLY to will his SUB-conscious mind to flow conscious HEAT-THOTS, and his body temperature will rise to any degree he thinks he wants and needs. If there is a physical body fever, with a rash on skin surface, all he needs is to CONSCIOUSLY think

COLD THOTS and kidney elimination of surface skin poisons, and he would spontaneously reduce fever to any desired low level. If he is paralyzed and can't walk, he needs to think consciously, transferring his conscious thinking to SUB-conscious mind TO walk, and the incompetent SUB-conscious mind obeys and he walks. If he suffers from indigestion, he should think digestion, reflect those thots over to SUB-CONSCIOUS mind and, like a naughty boy, it obeys.

Carrying this idea to its logical conclusive possibility, CONSCIOUS mind could pre-determine a boy or girl baby; gestation periods and uterine expansions of child; predetermine time of delivery and whether painless or not. It could reduce tumors by reduction thots. What couldn't the CONSCIOUS mind do IF CONSCIOUS mind COULD control "SUB"-CONSCIOUS functions?

Various courses are sold our people under varied names. Chiropractor is told he should use such to advise patients how to think, direct thots and ideas, to help them get well. Each mental therapy is based on THE SAME principle, viz., from OUTSIDE-IN, BELOW-UPWARD CONSCIOUS MIND where MINOR mind should direct and control MAJOR mind; where educated auto-suggestions direct positive suggestions, or instruction implanted from second person to sick first person DURING SLEEP would influence SUB-conscious mind when, by being so correctly directed, it would alleviate or cure sickness to get case well.

That a sick person CAN BE TOLD to correct his conscious thots is obvious and possible, but it can go no further than the creation of right thinking in his own CONSCIOUS mind.

Recently, three people asked for an interview which we granted. They left an "Instruction Manual," from which we quote:

"Your CONSCIOUS mind ALSO INSTRUCTS your SUB-conscious mind. The SUB-conscious mind CAN ONLY TAKE directions. It acts and creates according to the THING SUGGESTED TO IT."

Note this contradiction:

"But the INNER muscles of the body cannot be DIRECTLY CONTROLLED by the action of your CONSCIOUS mind, for they are 'Involuntary' muscles and respond ONLY to the direction of YOUR SUBCONSCIOUS mind."

"That is because NERVOUS TENSION is PRIMARILY a SUBCONSCIOUS pattern. It has been placed there IN

**THE DEEPER MIND BY CONSCIOUS COMMANDS —**  
which at one time impressed your SUBconscious MIND and  
became established as a BODILY REACTION."

"Whenever you feel yourself beginning to get TENSE,  
always slacken your muscles and LOWER YOUR EYELIDS.  
This is a 'signal' to your SUBconscious mind that you DE-  
SIRE TO remain relaxed."

This volume is full of ins and outs, ups and downs, insides  
and outsides, and vice versa. You soon get lost in the maze of  
what to do, where to switch or change conscious TO subconscious,  
where to what.

Somewhere there IS ONE common denominator "ONE cause" and a common denominator "ONE CURE" applicable to all vertebrata, regardless of whether quadruped or biped; whether savage in jungle who knows no "Concept Therapy;" Esquimeaux of the Poles; university professor; or just ordinary average man of the street who is intelligent enuf to know he knows nothing.

That "ONE CAUSE" common denominator was born in the beginning, has existed ever since, and will continue to do so, viz., the vertebral subluxation occurs because of violations of integrity of the vertebral column, which makes possible AN INTERFERENCE between "ONE CAUSE" super SOURCE and its reduction in functional values in ITS body below.

You say it isn't a "comon denominator" because it requires a Chiropractor to adjust the vertebral subluxation between "ONE CAUSE" and "ONE CURE" "CULT" of sickness. That ACCIDENTAL adjustments do occur within the province of the internal "One Cure" is plausible and they do occur in significant numbers to be beyond imagination. It is evident such DO occur because millions of sick DO get well in spite of all medication or therapies, WITHOUT a Chiropractor.

### **HOW BROAD IS THE CHIROPRACTIC PRINCIPLE?**

For countless years, THE UNIVERSAL LAW with many subdivisional applications has been producing mankind as ONE manifestation.

For MANY centuries, MANY millions of confused men, women, and children, with ENDLESS diversified emotional minds, with myriads of confused ideations, with a multitudinous babble of strange voices and languages, have sought sustenance from OUTSIDE-IN, BELOW-UP, for ease for their trials, troubles, and tribulations, to improve their status while on earth.

Has man, in that method of approach, created any NEW laws or BETTER principles of that law; or has he merely USED what laws and principles WERE existing in their entirety as they came from ABOVE-DOWN, INSIDE-OUT, INTO AND THRU ALL MANKIND ALIKE, without variables, with no favorites as to race, color, geography, or degree of understanding, bringing ONE COMMON LAW OF LIFE TO ALL WITH supreme consistency and constancy?

How much, if any, or in what way has ANY man, ONE man, or MANY men, from OUTSIDE-IN, BELOW-UPWARD, modified, changed, improved, or injured ANY of the natural "GOD-given" laws; or used, utilized, and made possible the uses of any, many, or all the "God-given" laws AND THEIR PRINCIPLES from ABOVE-DOWN, INSIDE-OUT?

There is BUT ONE LAW OF LIFE IN MAN. Why, then, must man or men deem it necessary to have individual complex theories, elaborated in endless arbitrary and empirical methods, from OUTSIDE-IN, BELOW-UPWARD; EXPERIMENTS born today, die tomorrow; even after thousands of years they still ask for millions, hoping to wander in despair, hunting for MANY causes, MANY cures?

No wonder they can't, don't, and won't understand the simplicity and accuracy of "ONE CAUSE" "ONE CURE" and call it a "CULT," kicking it out from ITS PROVEN PINNACLES of accomplishments.

Has man, here below, with all his guess work, given birth TO or created ANY NEW laws not heretofore in existence previous to HIS being born, living, or leaving behind in his passing?

For MANY centuries, there can be little doubt of the truth of man's failure to find A cause; A cure.

If this be true, is it possible to treat ills with drugs, from OUTSIDE-IN, BELOW-UPWARD; or is it the essence of reality to permit the wisdom of "ONE CAUSE" source common to all mankind alike, to flow from ABOVE-DOWN, INSIDE-OUT, into and thru an endless procession to all mankind without discrimination?

From this actuality, we realize the common desire of all. But can WE, as mortals who seek truth, modify, amend, or change the LAW of immortality? Is it possible FOR US to treat human effects, symptoms, and pathologies of body and soul, in and of ourselves, with disrespect and barbarously kick it out the front door, saying IT "MUST GO?" OR, is it good judgment to

permit the UNIVERSAL AND UNITAL LAW to be adjusted TO AND IN US, as it wills?

Does MAN improve LAW by scoffing, calling it a "CULT," by WHAT he does, as HE does it; or does THE LAW continue to live in spite of him who scoffs, because of what IT CONTINUES to do, as IT does it?

Any Universal law of a "ONE CAUSE" created FOR a specific purpose, and NOT used by man for that "ONE CURE" specific purpose, will be destroyed BY man FOR man; but IT still will exist as and by itself, in its products from reproductions, none-the-less.

We hold the same brief for all vertebrata.

We are interested in both bipeds and quadrupeds, because all species and families exemplify the same Universal and Unital LAW OF LIFE, OBSERVING THE SAME DUALITY OF THE SAME COMMON DENOMINATOR PRINCIPLE. They PROduce and RE-produce in like manner. When left to their own, the sexes balance.

What is IT which predetermines one or two colts, one or two calves, a litter of pups, or a litter of kittens? What predetermines in the genus homo whether one child, twins, triplets, quads or quints? Is this something which education controls?

Without an abstract college or university training, animals sustain the same "ONE CAUSE" internal life as we, yet they do not worry about how to sustain their internal functions; about the "ONE CAUSE" Source of where life comes from; or how or why these productions exist at all. In their natural and normal states they do not maintain drug stores, Salk vaccines, or antibiotics.

We, of the modern super-educated times, want to know the mysteries of life itself, and how to make it over, mold it to OUR book patterns and designs. Would we or could we change it, or would it be just as good, better, or worse if we DIDN'T know? Would we exist THE SAME without that knowledge? Is the savage who lives in ignorance of what WE think necessary worse off in NOT fussing and fuming about what WE think vital? Has our particular thinking—be it right or wrong—changed the patterns?

Suppose our Chiropractic "CULT" were obliterated; our "ONE CAUSE" and "ONE CURE" were dictatorially effaced. Would man be better or worse?

When individuals understand the future practice of THE PRINCIPLE "ONE CAUSE" of a single, simple, AND NATUR-

AL relationship between ONE Universal Law from ABOVE-DOWN, INSIDE-OUT, in and thru themselves with a free uninterrupted flow, rather than the present-day complex, multiple, and unnatural relationship from BELOW-UPWARD from OUTSIDE-IN, then comradeship between people will be more sane, healthful, lawful, and free of medical fetishes, superstitions, thinking THEY must regulate worlds outside when they are unable NOW to govern the inside of themselves with justice.

### PROBLEMS OF DEFINING LANGUAGE

We (Innate and I) speak frequently of "UNIVERSAL INTELLIGENCE." What do we ACTUALLY mean? What IS IT? IT is NOT tangible. IT is intangible. IT is not a concrete. It IS an abstract. Intelligence is understanding, knowledge, a know-how, an accumulation OF IDEAS, thots, logic, reason, evidence, proof, ability and ways of how to think RIGHT better ways, not wrong or worse ways of doing things.

HOW explain the unexplainable? HOW put into words that which is BEYOND words, out of range? WE find OURselves word-bound; yet, in spite of our inability to describe the indescribable, we KNOW there IS "that something" which is NOT a some THING which supercedes man's attempts to describe that Great Universal ability, crudely called "Nature" to which we ascribe the ability to get in behind and into MATERIAL things to perform FUNCTIONS in matter, which repeats itself in countless formations of matter, from the beginning of time. We see the work accomplished and are compelled to acknowledge that in and behind work done, there IS a worker at work.

There are TWO broad classifications of words used by people to convey thots or ideas from one mind to another, verbally, written or in printed form—the ABSTRACTS and CONCRETES. One applies to certain terms to describe or transfer attributes which are BEYOND tangibilities. The other list of words apply to matter, substance, materials, corporealities. Somewhere, IN BETWEEN, are some words which indicate one weaving itself INTO and/or THRU the other, such as movement, work performance, action, growth, none of which could be without ABSTRACT entering into and passing THRU substance to cause first to express itself in its desires to change form, shape, wherein one desires to and does demonstrate ITS ability to perform definite material objectives for a definite purpose, known best only to itself.

Living man (mind passing into and thru matter) ever seeks

to reach out beyond his SUBSTANCE, to reach to, to know the abstract intangible which built his present form, makes it move and live. Being BEYOND him, he NEVER knows all he WANTS to know, so he arrives at an impasse where he is forced to admit "that something" is. He uses all abstracts he has, sees other abstracts at work in man. Then there comes a time when the minister says, "Here lies THE REMAINS," meaning that SOMETHING ELSE that once lived in and worked thru this matter is no longer working with THAT matter and is an absent quantity in it. What more, then, can man do to try to understand?

There comes a time with every logical reasoning mind when he reaches realities beyond him. Then is the time to acknowledge what is, admit facts as they are, even tho he fails to get beyond that veil which obscures one from the other.

Everywhere we see intelligence at work, proven by what IT has done, IS doing. The abstract LAW is ever present, regardless, whether YOU know all you want to decipher. Man IS. Man is IN MOTION. Man LIVES. In and behind LIVING man is "that something" which propels him in locomotion. Admit it and go on from there. To try to put those manifestations and those reasons on a scale and weigh them, or into a test tube to break them down into a chemical analysis is impossible. Why try? These abstracts flow from ABOVE-DOWN, INSIDE-OUT. Materialistic man endeavors to reverse the process by putting matter on a scale, into a test tube, to MAKE matter perform from OUTSIDE-IN, BELOW-UPWARD, as he—the MATERIAL man—wants to force it to do. His substance bidding is understanding sickness, dis-ease, and how to cure it by eradicating one material form from being as it is by another material, to eliminate or change it to his liking. Failure always has been the unsuccessful result.

The MEDICAL physician is a MATERIALIST. He seeks a SUBSTANCE disease, a SUBSTANCE cause, a SUBSTANCE cure. He diagnoses and prognoses the past, present and future changes OF MATTER. He chemically compounds forms OF SUBSTANCES into certain combinations, given these SUBSTANCES to sick SUBSTANCES hoping to change the ABNORMAL substances to a NORMAL substance. What may be in behind and beyond the SUBSTANCE is not observable; is beyond understanding; out of reach of his microscope or test tube; beyond his understanding of his SUBSTANCE approach of how to get SICK SUBSTANCE back to a HEALTH SUBSTANCE. The sole hope is to change one SUBSTANCE WITH A DIFFERENT SUBSTANCE. MATERIAL man has MATERIAL lungs. MATERIAL

germs upset normal MATTER of lungs, hence a MATERIAL lung disease. That DISEASE could be a DIS-EASE, an IMMATERIAL ABSTRACT CONDITION of matter, beyond his comprehension. That something OTHER THAN MATTER could be involved as a "ONE CAUSE" and/or a "ONE CURE," becomes to him a "CULT" not physically scientific, all beyond the reach of his "scientific" researches. In reality it IS an interblending of each into and flowing thru the other to produce harmony, co-ordination, a normal and natural function of both together, each responding to the healthful needs of the other.

To a medical physician, man is ENTIRELY MATTER, which he thinks he knows everything about; to the psychologist, man is ENTIRELY MIND, he thinks he knows much about. In reality he knows little about. To a Chiropractor, man is BOTH MIND AND MATTER, an equality between intelligence and its expression IN MATTER, both of which MUST BALANCE EACH OTHER to have health. Man is not entirely an all EXCLUSIVE "cult", neither is man entirely ALL scientific medical MATTER by itself.

DISEASE, per se, can be:

- a. a medical physician's substance
- b. a solely mental abstract state of mind
- c. matter NOT-AT-EASE, unbalanced relationship between normal quantity and quality of the ABSTRACT flowing abnormally into and thru a given quantity OF MATTER, where the ABSTRACT is too much or too little for the quantity of MATTER involved; it is supposed to be directing and controlling in its motion to produce a normal ABSTRACT desired health objective, where there is either TOO MUCH or TOO LITTLE of the ABSTRACT for the amount of MATTER; in either event ABSTRACT AND MATTER are unbalanced producing dis-ease, not-at-ease, or sickness.

When the Innate of the mother is unbalanced with the female organic matter of the Innate mother which built her, then she can and does produce and re-produce within her female organs an unbalanced Innate child-matter. If, however, there is a balanced Innate IN THE MOTHER, then there are balanced female organs of the MOTHER and the reproducing organs produce a normal child; otherwise there could be monstrosities and freaks of varied kinds.

Man wants to reach the moon, circle that moon, and return alive. He wants to know whether or not anybody lives there.

Man is spending billions in hopes he can learn about some things in FAR-DISTANT lands.

Assuming, hypothetically:

- a. that some day ONE man MIGHT reach the moon or some other distant planet
- b. that there was no way he could return to earth
- c. that this ONE man was THE ONLY male being to reach the moon
- d. then upon HIS death on the moon, which would be inevitable, his generation of the human race would perish
- e. assuming further, that this ONE male being WANTED TO propagate and perpetuate a new race of moon people
- f. it is inevitable that HE alone could not; he would need at least ONE FEMALE
- g. because the Universal LAW OF LIFE has ordained that it takes no less than ONE male and ONE female to reproduce
- h. so, going TO the moon, and ARRIVING ALONE, does not modify, amend or abridge the LAW OF LIFE in one iota.

What about himself, INSIDE himself? What would occur if he could reach INSIDE himself, EXPLORE himself, KNOW the INSIDE of his creating and HOW created, and thereby know more accurately and fully about this INSIDE fellow that lives and has its being WITHIN himself?

It costs less to discover these great unexplored, unknown, undeveloped continents, alive, in his INNER personality, all of which surface has been hardly scratched, much less dug deeply into its recesses.

Everything today is OUTSIDE, MATERIALISTIC, BEYOND HIM.

Everything tomorrow will be INSIDE, IMMATERIALISTIC. THE PERSONALITY OF INNATE has been long neglected.

### WHICH ROAD — WHICH WAY?

Some of our profession belittle and scoffingly deny the obvious philosophy (calling it a "CULT") upon which man is based — his birth, function of living, and process of and how he gets well when sick.

ALL ideologies, regardless of name, are a "CULT" in horizon, or in over-all broad applications of the desires of humans to understand, reach up to, to attain knowledge of governing factors

which are BEYOND their control in their inter and intra relations to the great source thru their short span of existence.

To cynically and vehemently deny THE PRESENCE of a greater source of an ABSTRACT life than our materialities, physical substances, or sciences based thereon, is to prove how insignificant is the scope of our prejudices by-passing us, in refusing to see beyond the limitations of commonplace matter.

We take pride that we can look at mankind and ACKNOWLEDGE TO HIM that we ARE "cultists" of the same order as they, whereby we have a source of life the same as they, which can be reached, which gets sick people well in us the same as in them.

What would WE be, what would the world of living tissues be or do without ONE ALL COMMON BASIC AND FUNDAMENTAL PRINCIPLE of "CULTS"? Even tho each is curiously different, all become AS ONE Universal Unital Survival ideologic "CULT"; the same "CULT" we inculcate as our base which we communicate as the philosophy of Chiropractic.

FINALLY there is ONE indisputable molding PRINCIPLE from which we all spring and have our being—to which we as Chiropractors arrive IF we are to continue functioning, living, surviving, getting sick people well.

Opposite of a "cultist" is an infidel, agnostic, or atheist.

The INFIDEL DENIES a Superior Source greater than himself with which he is infested.

The AGNOSTIC says: "I DON'T KNOW THERE IS anything above or beyond, of a Superior Source than my scientific mass of flesh."

The ATHEIST disbelieves THERE COULD BE a greater source than his own education.

The great mass of the thinking world ARE "cultists" which is a matter of choice. Those defiant few who actually ARE infidels, agnostics, or atheists, are few and far between. We have some such in OUR profession who place PHYSICAL MATTER above ABSTRACT MENTALITY which formed them. To despise the "CULT" of Chiropractic is to tempt destiny—something no man could skilfully demonstrate.

We would rather be dubbed a "Chiropractic CULTIST," admitting, acknowledging, and leaving NO DOUBT that there IS a superior "ONE CAUSE" source from which humans come into existence, which permits us to get sick people well, than be dubbed a Chiropractic infidel, agnostic, and atheist, denying THERE IS a Superior Source which HAS perpetuated millions of

men and women after a definite pattern for time almost without beginning or ending. To belittle the "CULT" of Chiropractic is to belittle the PRINCIPLE also of the "CULT" of the source of our being.

More and more there is coming into human consciousness where "CULTS" are becoming more practical in their approaches to the proofs of contacts of healing powers WITHIN ourselves from ABOVE-DOWN, INSIDE-OUT, of the same "CULT" on which all are based.

Does it make INTERNAL difference to THIS LAW whether finite man calls it a "CULT" or a saint? WE don't regard it a disgrace to call Chiropractic philosophy a "CULT." On the reverse, to acknowledge the Innate WITHIN us is AN HONORABLE acknowledgement.

Regrettably, there DO EXIST some in our profession who put on an outer veneer of conformity with the great mass of unwashed. They are neither stable, fixed, nor permanent in what they TRY TO DO by way of EXTERNAL methods from OUTSIDE-IN, BELOW-UPWARD to get sick people well.

As they drive, they wobble and weave back and forth, from case to case, across the medical center yellow dubious line, with MANY "causes" for MANY "cures"; one therapy for one disease, a differing therapy for another sick organ, hopelessly and helplessly floundering in despair.

They double the burden of Innate who works from inside with its "ONE CURE" for one disease, but ALSO compelled to overcome the hurdle of what the skeptic drug monger from the OUTSIDE piles in and on, in addition.

They have no deep convictions on how to get sick people well, so they experiment like medical men.

They adjust vertebral subluxations, or think they do, to satisfy a "CULT," to justify a State Board to renew their licenses; then give ANYthing, MANY things, each for a DIFFERENT organ and DIFFERENT disease, so they can urge, coax, coerce, help, assist, stimulate, or inhibit they know not what, to placate a respectable sick person who doesn't know which is right or wrong.

THEY KNOW LIFE FLOWS FROM ABOVE-DOWN, INSIDE-OUT; NEVER from OUTSIDE-IN, BELOW-UPWARD. In spite of this, they endeavor TO REVERSE the law of life flow with external means, by damming the river, thinking they can cause the human life river to flow UP HILL against direction long ago established by the LAW of gravitation, little reasoning

that the governing direction of THE FLOW OF LIFE is ALWAYS ONE WAY and applies to ALL bodies alike, in spite of him, not because of him.

What a man THINKS—whether it be Sunday or week day—makes no difference to Innate within. No two sick people are sick alike, think alike; but INNATES IN ALL ARE ALIKE.

It follows our “ONE CAUSE” “CULT,” and if liberated from interference, proceeds to get him or her well; for OUR CHIROPRACTIC “CULT” is so INTERNALLY understandable that IT ignores ignorance of educated man and proceeds to get him well, in spite of not because of his false condemnations of what is stored away INSIDE above.

Regardless of differences of educated conflicts, raging back and forth, between this clique or that clan, ONE COMMON, NATURAL, and NORMAL BASIC FUNDAMENTAL remains the fixed factor which does not vary, with which sick man lives, and Chiropractor need to get him well.

Seven days of the week, every hour of the day, each adjustment, if given RIGHT, at RIGHT time, in RIGHT way, is designed and destined to make possible “ONE CURE”—to permit THE GREATER POWER ABOVE AND WITHIN to have A FULL FREE FLOW from ABOVE-DOWN, INSIDE-OUT, making it possible for the sick to get well, more feebly expressed when many say “NATURE” cures.

This UNIVERSAL application of one UNIVERSAL law follows automatically, regardless of what one may have or some may not believe in or follow.

Regardless of color, country, habitat, differing languages spoken, equator or jungle, ALL get sick ONE way—not many—a violation of the LAW OF FLOW OF LIFE FROM ABOVE-DOWN, INSIDE-OUT. ALL get well ONE way—not many—a restoration of that LAW OF FLOW OF LIFE FROM ABOVE-DOWN, INSIDE-OUT.

Getting well may be ACCIDENTAL, as it frequently is; or INTENTIONAL, as it is with the Chiropractor. THAT is what makes this ABOVE-DOWN, INSIDE-OUT PRINCIPLE UNIVERSAL EVERYWHERE TO ALL people. So gigantic are its tentacles reaching into the lives of multitudes, that it is difficult for most of us to grasp it.

History is replete with dominant personalities. Each in his time and turn came forth with new interpretations of solutions of the great mysterious diseases unknown. They wrapped each

up in a package, what they thought was a better explanation of the whys and wherefores of how the Great Superior Intellect of the Universe created all living things from ABOVE-DOWN, INSIDE-OUT.

Differences of medical approaches, details of time, gradually created a following fitting the circumstances of newer traditions, definitions, and understandings, fitting more to the environment and needs of that age. Geography often had phases of why they varied; tribes had legends handed down from father to son thru years.

Each in his time, thinking his interpretations were an improvement over previous ones, established a theory; NEW causes, NEW cures.

Because of their complex thinking and presentation, they gathered a following. As we look backward into history, and forward, to these multitudinous constructions, we find ALL had ONE basic and fundamental PRINCIPLE which was applied to ALL human races under ONE common blueprint and pattern. Regardless of being improved and rugged mortals, the pattern of production, conception, foetal development, birth, performances of one-only all-over human function, performed in like manner in production of function in the unit and reproduction of the races, remained exactly the same.

We are not concerned here and now in whether any one was right or wrong, or more so than any other; neither are we privileged to enlarge on the mistakes of many. But we are VITALLY concerned in HOW AND WHY ONE Universal Law worked thru each man and woman, and thru ALL mankind EXACTLY alike, NEVER varying, fluctuating, or changing.

Any population or section which would TRY to live entirely on the OUTSIDE-IN, BELOW-UPWARD THEORY of existence, sees the world of minute creatures as evil, devilish, put on earth to kill human races; germs, bacilli, parasites, scavengers, seen only with a microscope, living ON THE OUTSIDE naturally and normally unto their own. He who thinks IN REVERSE premises sees them invading man FROM OUTSIDE, eating his tissues, destroying health, as causes of endless diseases, eventually causing death.

Apropos, there was but one thing to do: kill from OUTSIDE, that which "cause dis-eases" INSIDE, with insecticides INSIDE man, with antibiotics of endless accumulative destructive survival values.

Little does this twisted thinking realize if there wasn't a

germ in wheat there would be no wheat; that germs are found consistently and constantly in all people who are well, who never get sick, because of their presence inside.

READER'S DIGEST (Oct. '59) has an article titled

#### "WHY DOCTORS HESITATE TO PRESCRIBE ANTIBIOTICS

(Condensed from Today's Health, published by  
American Medical Association)"

In this we find:

"Antibiotics may alter the natural germ balance in our bodies. Billions of bacteria and fungi are ALWAYS present in our mouths, throats, and intestinal tracts. Some of them ARE ESSENTIAL to the digestive process; others, in the colon, manufacture certain ESSENTIAL vitamins. Even those THAT DO US NO DIRECT GOOD, AT LEAST DO US NO KNOWN HARM. But when antibiotics are introduced into our systems they SELECTIVELY kill off some of these microbes AND UPSET NATURE'S delicate germ balance. Other microbes may then multiply at an explosive rate and make us the victims of so-called super infections."

(Note in the above quotation the word "Nature." Again we ask, what IS "Nature" to them?)

---

Being a truism, there MUST BE a realistic and factual explanation beyond. Germs, like rats in garbage pails, are scavengers, keeping our alleyways and hallways clean and healthy, devoid of unnecessary internal decomposition of materials in passage. They are friends, not enemies. Nowhere in history has anybody yet discovered how to kill germs IN man without killing man, where the cure is often more devastating than the disease.

Man has yet to learn that Innate within selects, accepts, or rejects what it needs for bodily economy and sustenance. We look at oysters; think them good. We chew and swallow only to have to reject them as unfit to remain in stomach.

Man thinks of vitamins as food to supplant what he thinks is not contained in the food he buys and prepares. Little does he KNOW whether they contain OR DO NOT CONTAIN what Innate wants and needs; therefore, he thinks to supply substitutes which he manufactures artificially from the outside to be taken inside.

Man does not KNOW the proper quantity or quality of

substitutes. Innate may get much or little or none from substitutes, contrary to man's ideas of replenishing from outside what HE thinks "Nature" does NOT supply naturally.

Innate within knows more in one second what is needed than man can ever know. What is man's food supplement could easily be Innate's poison.

Five years ago, when Mr. Hoover was eighty, he made a speech in which he made the important point that the current concern with the "common man" glosses over the fact that "when we get sick we want AN UNCOMMON doctor. When we go to war, we yearn for AN UNCOMMON general or admiral. When we choose the president of a great university, we want an UNCOMMON educator." And, perhaps with just a suggestion of a thumb at nose, "We need men and women who cannot be intimidated, who are not concerned with applause meters; nor those who sell tomorrow for cheers today."

Experiment after experiment, no sooner tested and lauded than they are found to be failures. Then comes another trial of more. It's the difference in approach which is THE GREATEST WISDOM, the INTERNAL representative of the sage of the ages, the Superior Power OR man's infinitesimal education of 40 years here below; whether life can be artificially and chemically manufactured externally, and balanced against the long and multitudinous variables internally which began long before any living man of today existed, and will continue long after the present race passes into the limbo.

The conflict continues to rage between ABOVE-DOWN, INSIDE-OUT, which flows naturally and normally; and from OUTSIDE-IN, BELOW-UPWARD.

One IS right, other never can be; between whether the immortal is supreme or whether mortal man can supplant it.

We respect all desires to help man for the good they do to help adjust himself to environmental trials, troubles and tribulations. We do not frown on such in their endeavors to ease man's path of sufferings and pains. We do hold MOST high OUR knowledge of The GREATER INNER POWER within man, THE SURFACE of which has hardly been scratched; A CONTINENT of unknown potentials, which IS THE factuality which DOES save human life, reduces suffering, and lengthens human lives. We hold MOST highly EVERY person who puts forth that necessary additional effort to study this INTERNAL LAW; cooperates with, understands IT, applies IT, and works conjointly WITH that law.

After traveling over the world for 42 years or more, living intimately in the homes of these varied leaders, Marcus Bach finally came out with this statement:

**"ALL ROADS THAT ARE GOOD LEAD TO GOD."**

We find no fault with THE THOT involved. Rather, we prefer:

**ALL ROADS THAT LEAD FROM GOD TO MAN, FROM ABOVE-DOWN, INSIDE-OUT, ARE GOOD.**

Our reason for differing is that one states a justification for MAN'S ideas; the other defines a Universal working PRINCIPLE, whether you believe the flow of ALL GOOD comes from OUTSIDE-IN, BELOW-UPWARD, as Marcus Bach's definition implies; or whether it flows FROM ABOVE-DOWN, INSIDE-OUT, as ours states.

(It takes fearless vision to speak a bold opinion which reverses previous medical approaches.

However, where there IS ONE LAW, ONE principle, ONE practice involved, both ways, then silence would be criminal to the welfare of man, when his past OUTSIDE-IN approach be wrong, accomplishing little, and a better approach from ABOVE-DOWN is a factual reality.)

In the early days of the horseless carriage, "Ford's Folly" and his Tin Lizzie came into being. What would we DO TODAY without the automobile?

Darwin announced the concept for his book of the law of the origins of species and families of species, "THE ORIGIN OF SPECIES BY MEANS OF NATURAL SELECTION," which was published in England 102 years ago. (1859) It was denied by scientists in those days because the work shook religious beliefs that the world had been created 4,000 years before Christ. It also challenged the biblical story that man represents a special vicarious act of creation and that woman was fashioned from a rib taken from Adam in the Garden of Eden. Today, this concept is universally accepted by religions and scientists, as a basic and fundamental law of all things which live, grow and reproduce.

"Natural Selection" gives rise to two avenues of logic and reason:

- a. "Nature"—Can be broadened to mean nothing; or, it can be defined in term of intelligence possessing no shape, size, form; but, nevertheless possessing attributes greater than any possessed within the horizons of man's ordinary formal education.

b. "Selection"—of what? Was it between good and bad, right or wrong, better or worse, constructive or destructive, to selectivity and reproduction for perpetuation of each to its own kind?

Putting these two interpretations TOGETHER, "NATURAL SELECTION," we have all that which appeals to logic, reason, evidence, proof in perpetuity.

In the early days of Franklin, many made sport of such a thing as electricity with its unlimited law of power in the sky. Franklin was an example to be ridiculed. TODAY, the world would be paralyzed without electricity.

Edison was exhibited AS AN EXAMPLE of ignorance; A CRAZY KID fooling with and tinkering with toys. Today? Edison is the wizard and praised for how much LIGHTER he made living.

The Italian scientist Galileo of modern science was scorned.

Harvey, discoverer of a fluid he called blood flowing through arteries and veins, DIED A PAUPER because HE REFUSED to refute his findings.

Spencer and many other independent thinkers were scoffed at—Christ and his Disciples were no exceptions.

In the early days of Newton, THEY RIDICULED his LAW of gravitation. Many tried to deny it as sound. Time has proved that NO MAN today can deny NEWTON'S LAW OF GRAVITATION.

In the early days of Alexander Graham Bell, when he tapped off that simple message of "What God Hath Wrought," between New York and Washington, little did he grasp the significance that the day would come when ALL THE WORLD would be linked into one great communication center, in sky, on land, under the sea, as we use it today.

In the early days of Einstein, with his LAW of relativity, mathematicians THOT HIM UNBALANCED, insane, off his trolley. There was no space. There was only time. From out of his LAW has come a greater power than man thot—the nuclei, protons, neutrons—where a pill would send a submarine under the sea around the world.

In the early days of D. D. Palmer, he was called a fake, a quack, a robber of money of sick people. He was laughed at and scorned in Davenport. HE discovered a NEW interpretation of an OLD PRINCIPLE hitherto unknown, yet ALWAYS PRESENT IN ALL PEOPLE ALIKE. Today, millions bless him for length-

ening their lives, relieving their aches and pains, and making living a blessing; making reproduction a joy in millions of families.

Little did D. D. Palmer think that

- a. when he released imprisoned Innate Intelligence mental impulse nerve force free flow of energy
- b. between abstract mind above and substance matter below
- c. between brain above and body below
- d. restoring hearing to Harvey Lillard's ears deaf for 17 years
- e. that he would usher in a new evolutionary and revolutionary era
- f. of a ONE CAUSE with its ONE simple and single CURE for ONE dis-ease
- g. including the entire living bodies of millions of sick
- h. between gestation, pregnancy
- i. birth to death
- j. health to sickness and vice versa
- k. all its organs
- l. ALL its symptoms and pathologies
- m. regardless of medical diagnosis and prognosis
- n. with ONE simple and single human service
- o. so precise that it would and did confound and dumbfound
- p. completely reverse all former theories and practices
- q. so absolute that it would and did confuse the misguided and misdirected so-called eminent physical medical scientists
- r. too many of whom preferred to be conformists with an old failure medical theory
- s. than to exhibit the courage of their convictions and be non-conformists
- t. with a new successful Chiropractic law of life.

Neither did D. D. Palmer know

- a. he was to lay the ground work
- b. for the development of a new law of life
- c. based on natural and normal attributes and elements
- d. to flow from above-down, inside-out
- e. in contradistinction to
- f. all formal conformists, fallacious theories
- g. of outside-in, below-upward
- h. to where they would adopt, adapt, and become adept in its use.

All this was to follow that basic foundation laid and entirely wrapped around the concealed philosophy, science, and art which he named CHIROPRACTIC, with its supreme importance of the vertebral subluxation and its adjustment by hands only.

Neither did D. D. Palmer, or his inherited successor, think

- a. there would be amongst their followers
- b. some who would sell this priceless heritage down the river
- c. to the Philistines
- d. for 30 pieces of silver
- e. deny its value to a sick world
- f. or thrice kiss him or his son before the cock crowed.

People are funny. They prefer paths of least resistance, gravitating down hill on greased skids into grooves made by generations of those long dead and buried.

Little did D. D. Palmer know that when he liberated that INNATE SPARK in Harvey Lillard, which restored his hearing, he was to stir up a hornets' nest as to the righteousness of that principle within his own family of followers; nor did he understand the breadth, length, and depth of how or why HE was to originate a NEW premise in the world of man's philosophies, sciences, and arts of an abstract, distant, and yet so near UNIVERSAL "GOD" IN WHICH MILLIONS PLACED THEIR HOPES, ASPIRATIONS, AND BY SO DOING MADE THE "GOD" OF THE UNIVERSE A LIVING, REAL, TANGIBLE "GOD" IN MAN, which FLOWED DOWNWARD IN MAN, WORKED IN MAN, WHICH WAS NO LONGER A HOPEDEFOR IDEAL BUT BECAME A WORKABLE, PRACTICAL, ACTUAL, AND REALISTIC KNOWLEDGE WHICH COULD BE DEPENDED UPON TO REPRODUCE LIFE, PERPETUATE LIFE, AND PROLONG LIFE, IF, AS, AND WHEN PEOPLE GOT SICK.

His successor who, by right of inheritance, formulated THIS LAW OF LIFE into consciousness in the minds of man, presented its postulates, methods of sources and expressions. He presented in millions of sick tangible proof of the correctness of those deductions.

This man dared to be a NONconformist; a firm adherent who took his father's PRINCIPLE and developed it into a sound philosophy, practice of science and art, which worked when worked with sincerity when properly applied.

This man, at the age of eighteen, "found himself" in relation to this fundamental principle. He elaborated on the natural,

normal facts OF A LAW, that everything which lives, thrives, produces, and reproduces itself comes from ABOVE-DOWN, INSIDE-OUT.

Up to that period, ALL REVERSED THIS PRINCIPLE, TURNED IT UPSIDE DOWN, said all things which ran man came from OUTSIDE-IN, BELOW-UPWARD. Medicine was based on this latter principle.

No man can, could, or has successfully REVERSED THE NATURAL LAW OF LIFE and succeeded in getting sick people well. He who works WITH LAW succeeds without apologies, in spite of sarcasms, BECAUSE IT WORKS.

Nothing artificial can supplant the natural. No man-conceived emotion, passion, or prejudice ever HAS supplanted facts, evidence, proof, which convince man with realities which he sees, feels, hears, and knows as they actually, factually, and realistically take place WITHIN HIMSELF. For that and these reasons, CHIROPRACTIC WILL LIVE long after all of us have ceased to be here.

Yes, we could cite endless comparisons of men who drank deeply of laws naturally and normally inherent, surrounding us everywhere all the time.

All of us are too prone to take for granted, as an every day necessity, these past discoveries, now that they are magnanimous blessings. We are prone to overlook the dreams and aspirations, inspirations and perspirations of each conceiver in his day. We forget the struggles, heartaches, sufferings, trials and tribulations EACH had to fight thru to secure recognition to idealize his ideals; to fight down opposition, ridicule, taunts. Little do we recall their struggles to overcome the passions and prejudices of masses who opposed. History has much to thank them for, FOR THEIR PERSISTENCE TO STAY PUT when all often seemed lost, when they felt discouraged and wondered if the struggle was worthwhile.

History has profited by their persistence TO STAY PUT when all often seemed lost.

We forget that each in his time was held up to ridicule, his ideas fought, contending the older order and ways of doing things were good enuf. Horse and buggy was good enuf. Living things came, grew, died. To classify them was a violation of God. To play hookey with a flying kite and draw down sparks from the skies was kid's play. Kerosene lamp was more practical than a glass electric globe hanging from the ceiling. To record voice on a wax disc was a travesty against accomplished orators. Newton was a

fool to ask, "Why did the apple fall DOWN?" Bell was a crank to think he could talk over a copper wire. Einstein was a heretic to think he could look into space and declare it was only a figment of time. Each was persecuted, prosecuted, and often convicted.

And, as for D. D. Palmer, did HE think he could think, say, discover, or do something different, better; succeed where many thousands of MEDICAL men had failed; millions of MEDICAL experiments had come and gone, utterly worthless; millions of dollars, and scientists galore, had tried and failed to find a ONE CAUSE and ONE CURE for 18,000 diseases they classified, systematized, diagnosed? He and HIS idea were slurred upon, ridiculed, scoffed at, by eminent men and their medical specialists.

Let us not limit these greater things to come. Let us have THE DISTANT VISION of the eagle, heed our ways WITH FORWARD OUTLOOK, and perhaps let the uniformed majority fall by the wayside; but LET US move forward and upward, unafraid; place OUR TRUST IN THE HIGH POWER ABOVE AND BEYOND AND WITHIN US, in our decisions in getting sick people well and staying well, chiropractically.

Simple and single practical LAWS that work overcome endless complications and complexities of multiple theories of so-called scientific men. Especially is this so in relation to health issues.

This understanding and knowledge of the living "GOD" LAW OF LIFE that we know today, which we exemplify in our relationships between mind and matter, brain and body, Innate above and its functional normality or abnormality in the physical body below; and what occurs to make normal abnormal, and what WE DO to permit abnormal to become normal, are now the private possession, prior arts right OF OUR profession.

Because many have abused this privilege of possession, it is now being assimilated into a public property by anybody and everybody WHO SEES IT AS A NECESSITY for the perpetuation of building healthy bodies. Gradually IT IS being assimilated into, and is becoming a common right of any and all who see its vast potentials. Regardless of WHO uses it, the sick public profits; and, after all, the ultimate objective in the discovery of this new approach IS to get sick people well. WE, as a special private group, MAY lose OUR rights to IT; but IT, like all other beneficial helpful laws, WILL LIVE, now that it is once known.

Any law which is developed OUT OF CHAOS INTO THE

COSMOS becomes public property by whomever understands, knows, and applies it intelligently. The thing WE should do is to prevent OUR people FORSAKING THAT LAW and eventually letting it drift haphazardly, incompetently, into the hands of Philistines who would deliberately destroy it with heathenish medical fetishes and incantations, with inefficient prayers to the prescription Roman God Jupiter, hoping such will get the sick well from OUTSIDE-IN, BELOW-UPWARD.

With each of us doing our bit, sharing the load, helping to carry the burden, getting into the harness and putting our shoulders to the wheel, PUTTING EVERYTHING WE'VE GOT INTO IT, we CAN AND WILL SAVE CHIROPRACTIC in its purity for posterity, for rights of the sick to get well, with pure, unadulterated, by-hand-only Chiropractic.

Meanwhile, those who violate must be driven out of our temple built by the loving hands of a dedicated and devoted series of pioneers who sacrificed themselves and their all to protect, defend, and save this noble work from being desecrated and destroyed. CHIROPRACTIC WILL SURVIVE, WILL LIVE. NO GREAT TRUTH ONCE KNOWN TO MAN, FOR MAN'S WELFARE, EVER HAS BEEN DESTROYED OR DEFEATED, because of selfishness and greed of ulterior interests who think LESS OF IT and MORE OF THEIR DOLLAR INCOME, SACRIFICING MANKIND TO GET IT.

That "God" of the Universe which always has been, has spoken thru MANY tongues, MANY languages; worshipped in MANY forms; written about in MANY books; interpreted in MANY ways by MANY consecrated men and women. But no greater has been proven than when MAN HIMSELF proved the existence of A LIVING "GOD" IN LIVING MAN by making it possible for that everlasting "God" to become a tangible, seeable, existing reality IN MAN. In this sense, Chiropractic is almost a LIVING "GOD"-like religion IN MAN which no man has any right to TRY TO CAST OUT OF MAN, OR TO SAY THAT "GOD" IN MAN "MUST GO," merely because some are so blind they can't see, so deaf they won't hear, so insensible they can't sense its greatness IN man as a living entity.

There is much truth in what was said in a recent letter:

"HOW BIG A THING IS CHIROPRACTIC  
HOW BIG A THING IS UNIVERSAL  
HOW BIG A THING IS INNATE

**"Universal Intelligence—Omnipresent  
Omniscient—Omnipotent**

**"God—Universal Intelligence  
Innate a part of and apart from Universal  
Innate a part of and apart from—INDIVID-  
UALIZED WITHIN EACH OF US.**

**"Finite man has not reached that stage of  
understanding of the immaterial—spiritual  
laws—THAT APPLY TO MAN.**

**"Yet perhaps Chiropractic—its philosophy  
offers the best understanding of the relation-  
ship of God and man that can be found in any  
of our philosophies."**

It is so closely knitted into the composition of living man that every living person, everywhere, can look into the mirror and see and understand there IS A LIVING "GOD" WITHIN HIM that flows from ABOVE-DOWN, INSIDE-OUT, which will get him well if sick, make him a better man in his relationship to IT.

Be your beliefs and faiths what they are, under whatever title you think best, what better is there than to have LIVING proof of a LIVING "God" WITHIN you, ALWAYS present, NEVER absent; READY, WILLING, ANXIOUS, DESIRING to relieve you of aches and pains, prolong life to its full span, to make existence more pleasant, harmonious, which will place YOU in coordination with ITself; which is within you IN SUPER-ABUNDANCE IF it can get thru obstructions, impediments which exist between it and your body.

Every Chiropractor, whether he realizes it or not, every time he corrects the impediment between the living "GOD" in man, IS AN APOSTLE of that living "God," bringing into reality the Living Intellectual "God" from above, permitting it to work thru the living material bodies of all mankind. IT IS A LIVING PROVABLE "GOD" IN MAN, THE VERY SOUL AND LAW OF HIS BEING.

What greater joy hath man than to know he is making possible an explanation of the Superior "God" into a Living Human "God" because of WHAT he does, AS he does it, WHEN he does it, to get sick people well.

Our Chiropractic philosophy is a natural and normal interpretation of AN ETERNAL Law of Life. It brings directly into consciousness a new and better method of living; to you, yours, and your children; a LIVING "GOD" inside you, working FOR you, WITH you—every year, day, hour, minute, and second—keeping you alive and healthy when sick, responding to your every human demand and need, WITHOUT WHICH YOU WOULD NOT BE.

Your concept of it does not and cannot change its reality. What you believe outside and above that, may be for your spiritual benefit; but this LAW OF LIFE is a NEED TO LIVE, without which you would cease to be.

That law WILL live IN man in spite of SOME men, not because of them. No man or set of men can drive that "ONE CAUSE—ONE CURE" law of life OUT of man. That "MUST" NOT "GO." It's THERE; it HAS BEEN THERE; and it's THERE TO STAY!

It is the one GREAT "ONE CAUSE—ONE CURE" for all ills of the soul, spirit, mind, and body. WHAT MORE COULD MAN ASK FOR, WANT, OR NEED?

That "God"-given, freely-given LAW OF LIFE will protect and defend ITSELF as it personifies itself thru men and women who HAVE a clear, clean-cut KNOWLEDGE of that "God"-given, free flow law FROM ABOVE-DOWN, INSIDE-OUT, WITHIN themselves, being exemplified in them in their daily work, saving the "God"-life law in others.

The value TO mankind of that "God"-LAW IN man depends upon how well man permits that "God"-law IN man to express itself, and how much he utilizes that LAW OF LIFE to become A LAW OF EVERY DAY ACTION in himself AND IN OTHERS, wherein he aims to liberate THAT LAW in himself as well as in others.

Time ALWAYS has and ALWAYS WILL perpetuate those methods which better serve mankind.

#### CHIROPRACTIC IS NO EXCEPTION TO THAT RULE.

Our illustrious father placed this Chiropractic trust in OUR keeping, to keep it pure and not sullied or defamed. We pass it on to you unstained, to protect as he would also have you do.

As he passed on, so will we. We admonish you to keep this principle and practice unadulterated and unmixed. Humanity needed THEN what he gave us. You need what we NOW give you. Out there in those great open spaces are multitudes seeking what YOU possess.

The burdens are heavy; responsibilities are many; obligations are providential; but the satisfaction of traveling the populated highways and byways relieving suffering, prolonging lives, adding millions of years to lives of millions of suffering people, will bring forth satisfactions and glories with greater blessings than you think. Time is of the essence.

May God flow from ABOVE-DOWN His bounteous strengths, courages, and understandings to carry on; and may your Innates receive and act on that free flow of wisdom from ABOVE-DOWN, INSIDE-OUT; for you HAVE in YOUR possession a sacred trust. Guard it well.

# Table of Contents

	Page
DEDICATION .....	7
FOREWARD .....	9
<b>CHAPTER ONE</b>	
The Man Who Made a Ladder of His Cross.....	15
<b>CHAPTER TWO</b>	
Chiropractic Panorama .....	40
<b>CHAPTER THREE</b>	
Can You Believe These Figures ? .....	46
<b>CHAPTER FOUR</b>	
Which Explanation Is Better? .....	52
<b>CHAPTER FIVE</b>	
How Does Innate Contact Education ? .....	56
<b>CHAPTER SIX</b>	
Quacks .....	73
<b>CHAPTER SEVEN</b>	
Where "Ignorance" is Bliss, 'Tis Folly To Be Wise! .....	76
<b>CHAPTER EIGHT</b>	
Catching Mental Fish .....	79
<b>CHAPTER NINE</b>	
UO Biologist Studies Nervous System's "Secret Code".....	82
<b>CHAPTER TEN</b>	
The Conscious Use of the Sub-conscious Mind.....	85
<b>CHAPTER ELEVEN</b>	
What Is Life? — Health ? .....	90

	Page
<b>CHAPTER TWELVE</b>	
Report of B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Research Clinic.....	92
<b>CHAPTER THIRTEEN</b>	
The Non-Conformist Makes History .....	103
<b>CHAPTER FOURTEEN</b>	
Variables Versus Constants .....	107
<b>CHAPTER FIFTEEN</b>	
The Problem Case .....	113
<b>CHAPTER SIXTEEN</b>	
Sub-Conscious or Super-Conscious? —	
What Is "Mind" or an "Idea" Actually? .....	118
Extra Sense Perception .....	120
<b>CHAPTER SEVENTEEN</b>	
Adaptative Curves .....	131
<b>CHAPTER EIGHTEEN</b>	
The Dead Still Live .....	149
<b>CHAPTER NINETEEN</b>	
Innate Evolution Without Educated Revolution.	
Evolution from Quadrupeds to Bipeds .....	156
<b>CHAPTER TWENTY</b>	
Basic Laws .....	171
<b>CHAPTER TWENTY-ONE</b>	
Safe Way to Travel on Chiropractic Hi-Ways.....	178
<b>CHAPTER TWENTY-TWO</b>	
Terms Defined and Explained .....	180
<b>CHAPTER TWENTY-THREE</b>	
Ponder on These Things .....	212









